

Blessings wome with burdens

DIARY KA AMAHLE

Blessings wome with burdens(Amahle's Diary) -

Prologue

The only pain I knew connected to love was that of my parents separating when I was only 7 years old and knowing that I'd be their volleyball until I was old enough to pick a side or rather that was the pain good enough for my age back then until Sandiso Langa or was it until Damon Bess?

I am a 18-year-old girl doing about to do my 1st year in varsity Durban Land Surveyor. I am originally from Mthatha where i live with my mom and our cleaner sis May in Myezo. Now I'm not your typical teenager my friends say I'm sort of weird because before Durban i had never dated never kissed a boy never gotten intimate with one up until I got into a relationship with Sandiso Langa the 18-year-old Rugby Captain or as we call him "Mr Hottie Hottie Langa" my crush since grade 10 and that relationship started last year towards the end of the year. My best friend is Ayanda Ndabeni and like me she is also 18 and born on the same day as me (28 August) she and I have been together our whole lives... well we sort of separated when mom and I moved to Mthatha but we reunited we are inseparable and to top it off even our moms are besties. Our other friends include Alexis Goodman 18 who will be doing medicine in Mthatha WSU NMD Siyanda Ndaba 19 who will also be studying with us in Durban but doing law at UKZN Howard and Karen Young 17 who will be studying in cape town.

My mother is Sinobomi Ndalo Ngesi she's a 38-year-old divorcee Botanist and part time lecturer at Walter Sisulu University NMD and my dad is Thandolwethu Ngesi a 47-year-old Gynaecologist who has 2 kids with his ex-girlfriend (they never married) Aluncedo who's 24 & Anathi 22. My parents got divorced when I was 7 by then Alu was 13 & Nathi 11.

Their mom died when Nathi was born so when mom married dad she married his baggage. My father resides in PE Humewood with his girlfriend or whatever he calls her.

Dad and I weren't that close before he was more of a personal ATM than a father to me but things are good now we taking it one step at a time.

My family has had its ups and downs but today we are stronger than we were last year due to a few hiccups along the way. Last year i made peace with my molester the woman who broke up my parents marriage and now i'm ready for a clean slate in a new city exploring varsity ventures but life doesnt always go as planned. High school relationships dont always turn into marriage especially when you two study in two different provinces and can only see each other when you guys can.

I've experienced my fair share of life's ups and downs but like they say Life's a rollercoaster ride that goes up and down except this one stops the day you stop breathing. My name is Amahle Ngesi and this is my story

Chapter 1

#AMAHLE

Siya was going to be studying Law at Howard Aya was going to be studying FIS at DUT Ritson and I was going to be studying Land Surveying at Howard. We had just finished unpacking our stuff in our new 3 room flat in Glenwood Durban. It was Bomi sis'Tee Aya and I. Aya's dad was in JHB for business so yeah.

Bomi: okay I think we done here

Tee: oh my babies have finally grown
She said with her eyes tearing up.

Me: oh come on sis'Tee we'll always be your babies

Aya: yeah mom. Now chill we are gonna be fine!

Bomi: you better. You guys better behave

Me: when have we ever not?

Tee: when have you ever?

Aya: oh come on we good kids. Can we go get something to eat I'm hungry!

Mom: where are we going to grab this something to eat?

Me: I saw something like a mall when we were driving up the street why not go check which restaurants they have?

Tee: take your stuff and let's go then

Us: AWESOME

We headed down the stairs to the car and drove off to a mini mall Berea Centre I say mini because it wasn't big and it had a few shops. We parked in front of Nandos and headed inside.

Mom: so what are we having?

Tee: let's just buy that full chicken and chips meal... you two go to pick n pay and buy us something to drink and buns.

she said handing us R50

Us: yes ma'am

We went inside the mall'like place. I was chatting to Bae on WhatsApp when I suddenly bumped into someone and my wallet fell.

Me: I am so sorry

Person: I'm so sorry miss

he said helping me picking up my stuff. His cologne was familiar and so was his watch or maybe I'm just imagining things

Him: you really should look where you going next time

Me: Next time watch where you going

I know I was the one busy on my phone but hey I'm a girl and I'm never wrong. we spoke at the same time. My god his voice was AMAZING and he had a bit of an accent too. I looked up and my GOD was he YUM! He looked like he worked out well I'm sure he worked out

cause his body was just heavenly. I was lost in my thoughts when I saw a hand waving in front of my face. It was the white Jerk from ushaka last December.

Remember him???

Me: screw you

I said walking away

Him: uhhhm.... Miss your wallet. We should really stop meeting like this

Me: yeah and you should watch where you going too Mr. thanks by the way

Him: I said I was sorry no need to be rude about it.

Me: Yeah whatever!

I went into PnP and looked for Aya who was by the bakery section with a bottle of Mango Krush.

Her: and then where did you disappear to?

Me: that UShaka HOT jerk bumped into me

I described him to her

Her: did you at least get his name or number this time around?

Me: did you not hear me call him a jerk?

Her: I heard you call him a Hot one thou. Of which you had the same opinion about Sandiso who is now your boyfriend

Me: that's different. Shut up.

Her: I'm starting to think jerks are what you are into miss

Me: This conversation is over!

Her: whatever. Let's go pay.

We went to the till to pay and I bought myself airtime. I needed to call bae kaloku. He and I were still madly in love with each other. We got out and the moms were already waiting for us in the car.

Tee: woah hay inoba niqale naz baker ezi buns soze uve (you probably first baked those buns)

Aya: oh come on really. Really now. The lines were long

Me: yep they were. Probably because its Friday...

Mom: ay let's go. So tomorrow we getting you guys groceries and then we head back home

Me: aren't you staying til Monday?

Tee: you guys are old enough to go there on your own tshini!

Aya: at least show us where the universities are

Mom: fine.

We got back to our flat. We ate and had a jolly. My phone rang Bae was calling and I walked to the kitchen to answer it.

//him: hey Beautiful

Me: hey Handsome how's JHB

he was going to study something music related. He wanted to be a producer and a graphic designer... I don't know how that was going to work out. Last time I checked he was accepted for both the GD and MP

Him: JHB is ok it's just shorting of one person

Me: lemme guess.... Me?

Him: you bet yah. How's Durban?

Me: its fine except its missing something... or should I say someone?!

Him: I'm guessing that's me right?!

Me: yeah silly. So how's your Sbu?

Him: he's pretty cool except its missing something... or should I say someone?!

Him: I'm guessing that's me right?!

Me: yeah silly. So how's your Sbu?

Him: he's pretty cool we actually on our way out to this club

Me: it's only been 2 days and already you going to clubs

Him: babe please. Can we not

Me: have fun.

Him: babe please don't be like that

Me: goodnight. //

I didn't want him to go to the club because I was scared
he's gonna meet someone prettier than me slimmer
curvier funnier and.... my phone rang and it was him

//me: did you forget something?

Him: haibo why'd you hang up? I thought we were still
talking

Me: and I thought we were done

Him: Mahle what's wrong now?

Me: nothing!

Him: Mahle talk to me please.

Me: I'm scared.

I was now teary

Him: babe come on we spoke about this mos

Me: I know but we can't change the fact that you 6 hours
away from me and I'll only see you lord knows when if
not June and December

Him: but I told you we'll visit each other every now and
then nje Nana yam.

Me: I know

Him: come on Muhle don't cry please. You know it
breaks my heart hearing you sad

Me: I'm fine.

I sniffed in between

Him: you not. Come on babe don't cry please
his voice was pleading and it was so sweet

Me: its ok babe. Go out and have fun but call me when
you get back to the flat okay?

Him: ok thanks babe

Me: as soon as you get home Sandiso!

Him: I promise love. I love you

Me: I love you too //

I walked back the room all smiles. There's something about hearing him tell me he loves that suddenly puts me at ease. It's as if he knows that me hearing him say it puts me on cloud 9. I was in love with Sandiso Langa my virgin breaker and I prayed every day that he doesn't break my fragile heart because Lord knows I trusted him with it. Maybe life in Durban was going to be ok. Maybe he and I were going to make this long distance thingy work after all. When I got to my room the moms were sleeping and so I headed to Aya's room who was busy on her phone.

Aya: you happy

Me: Is that a bad thing?

Her: not at all. I'm glad you are

Me: good

Aya: hey. The girls were suggesting we skype

Me: that's a good idea. Does your modem have enough data because mine is in my room and those ladies are sleeping?

Aya: I think it does chomp

Me: we should get a Wi-Fi router chomp

Her: I'll talk to dad to have it installed

Me: and I'll talk to my dad to buy us our monthly data

Her: good idea. We should fill our housemate in on the rules and the ideas we got hey

Me: well I spoke to her on the phone and she seemed nice

Her: when is she coming?

Me: she said she wasn't sure when we spoke

Her: did you at least get a name?

Me: Sage. She'll be studying clothing management in DUT

Her: cool

.

.

#SANDISO

My grandparents bought me a 2-bedroom flat in Sandton. I was going to stay with my nigga Sbu and we were going to Study at Wits. I decided I was going to study Sound Engineering because I love music and as for Graphic design it was going to be something I take as part time and Sbu was going to study electrical engineering. You might ask why I didn't go for KZN where I would be close to my girlfriend simply because opportunities are here more than they are in KZN. The flat was already furnished; I had just finished unpacking so I headed over to Sbu's room

Him: don't we knock anymore?

Me: hay f*ck you man. Let's go get something to eat

Him: in a minute

He was finishing putting his clothes in the wardrobe

Him: Done. Now we can go

I was busy chatting with Muhle on WhatsApp. Sbu hit my knee

Me: what the hell?

Him: let's go already and stop blushing non stop

Me: you need to get yourself a girlfriend already

Him: so that I can be like you? No ways dude

Me: what's that supposed to mean?

Him: sex with one person only sucks!

Me: at least I'm safe from all these infections

Him: that's why nigga uses rubber duh

I laughed

Me: let's just go. You driving

Him: I hate you

Me: I love you too

Him: are you going gay on me now?

Me: f*ck you bro

He laughed and we went down to the parking and got in. The folks refused to get me a new car so I was stuck with my polo and Sbu on the other hand was driving the latest GTi. It was black we got in his car and went to Nelson Mandela Square and we settled for Spur. This pretty waitress led us to our table I wasn't paying attention

Sbu: So what's your name beautiful?

Her: Ashley

Him: Ashley... Nice name just like the owner. I'm Sbu and this nigga punching his phone is Sands

Me: oh hi

I wasn't looking at her.

Her: My face is up here

She used her index finger to lift my face up. She was a white beauty nothing like Muhle but she was a beauty shame.

Me: hi Ash

Her: he knows my name. wow

Me: the menu's please

Him: don't mind him he's always like that

She put the menu's in front of us then she left

Sbu: well you were rude

Me: argh please I'm not interested in her. That girl has lust written all over her

Sbu: my kind

We ordered and our food came. We paid and the slip came with this Ash's details Sbu was all excited. We headed out to the car

Me: you gonna die young

Him: As long as there are methods to prevent me from dying then I'm safe

let's just go home. He drove us home when we got home I went straight to my room and decided to nap.

After 30min in my nap Sbu shook me

Me: what?

Him: Ash says let's go to this club bro

Me: no ways

Him: she also lives in this building dude let's go

Me: argh fine whatever. Get out and lemme get dressed.

I decided on calling my Mrs first. It rang and she answered almost immediately

When I told her we were going to the club she freaked out and dropped my call. Ok what just happened? Did she just drop my call? why was she mad anyway? I dialled her number again and she answered cold as ever. Shit I screwed up- She was crying said some ish about being scared I'd meet someone better than her as if such a person even existed in this world. If I could lay my heart out in my hands and open it just to show her how much I love her I would but I couldn't. I love Amahle Muhle Ngesi and I was planning on spending the rest of my life with her no matter what. Sbu walked in disturbing my thoughts

Him: you done?

Me: give me 5more minutes

Him: what have you been doing these past 30min?

Me: talking to Mahle and trying to get her to calm down

Him: why?

Me: she thinks I'll find someone better than her here

Him: see why I'm single? I wouldn't be able to take such bull

Me: You'll find a girl who'll make you think otherwise

Him: but until then let me live my life
Me: you such an ass
Him: a happy one though
Me: Don't think I didn't see how you were looking at Ash
Him: that girl is flames bruh
Me: yeah whatever
Him: at least you have yourself the whole package
Me: you think?
Him: Mahle is everything bruh! you hell'a lucky dude. I'm sorry about Sisanda
Me: we over that chill bro. And yeah I'm lucky to have Mahle
Him: no need to blush dude. get dressed already
Me: please pass me my jacket
I decided I wasn't going to change what I had been wearing. I wore my jacket and we went to this Ash's Apartment. She came out looking HOT as ever this girl was all sorts of HOT I won't lie. We headed to the car and went to the club.

Chapter 2

#SANDISO

It was Friday night around 10pm. We got to the club and Sbu bought the first round of drinks my nigga and I drank expensive alcohol. I'm talking Cîroc Hennessy Belvedere Jameson and all those other stuff but I wasn't planning on getting super hammered so I settled for just Cîroc. Sbu and this chick were busy dancing and having fun I regretted coming to this place. This chick came to

join me; she was beautiful even prettier than the Ashley girl. She was a dark beauty with expensive weave on wearing black leather shorts and a grey tank top vest with silver heels.

Her: You not from around here?

Me: that obvious?

Her: I perform here every Thursday to Sunday

Me: don't you lose your voice?

Her: If I drink water with honey and lemon I survive

Me: where are my manners. I'm Sandiso Langa

Her: I'm Mbalentle khumalo. So why are you here alone? Where's your girlfriend?

Me: What makes you think I have one?

Her: Because a prettyboi is never single

Me: so you think I'm pretty?

I gave a cocky smile and she blushed. Feels like high school all over again. A few pickup lines and suddenly she's eating out of the palm of my hands. She was adorable and all but I love my girlfriend.

Me: where's your boyfriend?

Her: what makes you think I have one?

Me: Because a pretty girl is never single

Her: hahaha now you using my words against me

Me: hahaha what can I say...

Her: well I don't have one we broke up last month

Me: too much info for someone you just met

Her: you seem trustworthy enough

Me: thanks for the compliment... What can I get you?

Her: nothing I drink after I'm done performing

Me: mmmh. What are you going to sing for us today?

Her: stick around and you'll find out

Me: mmmh

Her: where's your girlfriend?

Me: Durban

Her: Long distance... Mh

Me: what's that supposed to mean?

Her: I don't know about you but I don't trust easily. My ex-boyfriend and I broke up because of that

Me: why don't you trust easily?

Sometimes it's not that you interested in knowing about the person but you just got to play nice and act like you interested

Her: my heart's been broken too many times

Me: that's why we don't commit to one

Her: and your girlfriend?

Me: she's my first serious one

Her: she's a lucky one

Me: I'm the lucky one

Some came to whisper in her ear and then he left.

Her: I have to go get ready

Me: and your number?

Her: stick around and you might get more than just a number

Me: I like you already

she blushed and she left. Sbu and Ash came to join me and Mbali was called to stage. She sang so beautifully; her voice was of an angel. with a voice like that she was going places I swear. When she was done she came back to join us. Turns out she and Ash were Flatmates. When she was done performing she came to join us and we started drinking and having lots of fun. Around 3am we went back to the flat I was driving I was now sober but not as a judge. Life in JHB was going to be fun I tell you. The following morning I woke up around 12 and took a cold shower it was refreshing AF. Sbu was still sleeping so I decided to order us pizza I tried calling

Mahle but her phone would ring and go straight to voicemail. Was she still mad at me? But I didn't give up n calling her. When the pizza came I went to wake Sbu up so we could eat. The rest of the day we went grocery shopping with Ash she was showing us around Jozi.

//Me: hey Muhle

Her: hey you

Me: I know I said I would call except last night it got too lit and I couldn't call you babe. I was beyond drunk

Her: its ok really

Me: so you not mad?

Her: why would I be?

Me: I don't know really

Her: so how was last night?

Me: it was great. Taboo was awesome except I miss you so much

Her: I'm glad you enjoyed. So what did you guys do today?

Me: sight-seeing and grocery shopping. You?

Her: did some shopping and I miss you too

Me: let's see what you bought. I'm sure you bought the whole of Gateway

Her: geez I'm not that much of a shopaholic hawu

Me: if you say so miss

Her: babe I'm tired I'm even in bed

Me: so you wanna sleep?

Her: if you don't mind. I promise I'll make it up to you

Me: its ok you can sleep my love

Her: I love you

Me: I love you more//

I went to Sbu's room and he had some company. Ash

Him: knock much?

Me: I didn't know you had company. Hi Ash

Her: Hey Sands

Him: what up?

Me: never mind dude

I went to my room and figured lemme sleep because I knew my nigga was gonna get some tonight. I took sleeping pills even incase that Ash chick is a screamer in bed. The following day I found Ash in the kitchen wearing Sbu's tee.

Me: morning

Her: hey. I'm making breakfast can I count you in?

Me: yeah sure

This girl was S-E-X-Y AF*. she had legs for days yoh

Me: nice legs

Her: thanks

Me: where's Sbu?

Her: I think he's in the shower

Me: oh cool.

I sat on top of the counter while chatting with Sisa on WhatsApp. Turns out she's in JHB too and she stays in Braam

we were talking about going out for lunch and stuff. She was going to study at some drama and arts school. Sbu came to join us in the kitchen and I left them there to shower. When I came back they weren't in the kitchen but I heard some giggles coming from his room and I found a plate covered with another plate on top of the counter I took it and went to eat in my room. Entle called me

//Her: hey

Me: hey Entle

Her: you sound shocked

Me: you got me

Her: what are you up to? I'm bored and my roomie didn't

come home last night

Me: she's here with Sbu. What did you have in mind?

Her: let's go ice skating in Manlyn Park

Me: that's in Pretoria

Her: so?

Me: let's go bowling instead

Her: fine. Come fetch me when you done

Me: you got it. //

I got dressed in navy skinny jeans white tank top and red Jays with a navy NY cap. When I was done I took my wallet phone and keys and headed to her flat. She was wearing red bum shorts white vest and Navy cap and navy Jays.

Me: you so fake

Her: no you copied me

Me: then go change

Her: NO ways

Me: fine whatever. You done?

Her: obviously. Let's go

Me: you look good

Her: thanks prettyboi

We drove off to Rosebank Bowling club all eyes were on us it was creepy really. We went to get shoes the chick there said we made a cute couple and we didn't argue with her we just said thanks. We took lots of pictures; she was terrible at bowling shame. I taught her how to play.

.

.

#AMAHLE

She took out her laptop and modem and set things up while I texted the girls on WhatsApp to set up their stuff and soon we were good to go.

//Us (Aya & I): hey lovers

Siya: Bitches

Karen: hey lovey's

Alex: babies

Me: Siya when are you coming here?

Siya: tomorrow babies chill.

Aya: I miss you guys

Alex: you just saw us today babe

Kay: I miss ya'll too. Monday I'm going Cape Town

Me: that's exciting. Cape Town is beautiful

Alex: Guys I got a bursary to study medicine at Unitra.

We all screamed.

Me: didn't we tell you to chill everything is gonna work out

Her: you did and thanks guys. Thanks for having my back?

she was teary

Aya: hey don't cry.

Kay: yeah don't cry. That's what sisters are for. Now you can get that Degree and be my personal GP

Alex: I won't disappoint you guys and that's a promise

Siya: guys quit it you gonna make me cry.

Me: me too let's talk about something fun

Aya: like you meeting a "white HOT jerk" (she drew inverted commas)

Kay: what???

Siya: what about Sands?

Me: like she said that guy was a jerk plus I love my Sandiso. I wouldn't cheat on him even if Chris Brown asked me out

I'm a huge fan of Breezy

Alex: ooooh.... Hahaha I'm glad to hear that because Sands is mad about you.

Me: yeah I know he does
We continued chatting til 2am. //
It was now Saturday
Mom came to wake us up.
Bomi: girls wake up
she pulled our blankets off
Me: Bomi mh.m
Her: wake up girls we have a lot to do today!
Aya: ha.ana
Bomi: what time did you guys sleep?
I raised 2 fingers up
Bomi: 1 more hour okay?
Aya: thanks
She mumbled under the blankets. Bomi left our room.
After what was probably an hour or 2 we were woken up
again.
Tee: ha.a girls wake up now. We have to leave Durban
at 3pm kaloku.
Aya: fine. Chomp lets go shower.
Tee: thank you. Go together I'll make the bed so long
Me: thank you tee
I said kissing her cheek. We washed. We went to
Gateway mall in Umhlanga rocks we shopped for
clothes because Varsity thangs! We then went to get
groceries and then went to Rocco Mama's for something
to eat by then the time was 1pm. We ate then left at 2
because parents needed to show us where DUT and
Howard was so yeah. You must be wondering why I
chose UKZN over Wits or UWC. Well because those
places are both far from home and I get home sick
easily and plus my besties were studying here in Durban
so yheeyi. As for Bae he was planning to apply here but
at DUT though for IT. we got home and we helped the

moms pack up and leave. We bid farewell to our ladies and went inside. We were renting a 3-bedroom flat in ELLAN VANNIN. When we got inside I went in to my room and decided to call Oldie.

//Me: Hey Oldie

Him: hey youngie long time

Me: only because you decided to dump my little ass

Him: come on Phelo I wouldn't dare do that to you.

How's Durban?

Me: it's not my first time here you know

Him: but it is your first studying there thou

Me: good point. It's a beautiful place mahn I think I'm gonna like it here

Him: better behave there chomp

Me: don't I always. Anyway how's the Cape? You must be excited Kay is coming that side huh

Him: yeah I can't wait. I'm even doing a count down

Me: explains your status. Alu please I beg you don't hu-

Him: I told you to trust me. Have I hurt her in anyway?

Me: no bu...

Him: no buts. I'll take care of Karen. I love that girl lil sis more than I've loved before.

Me: I hope so.

Him: chill... youngie I got to go Bae's calling

Me: hay she should chill. Ya'll goin talk later on. Right now I'm bonding nomtaka Tata

Him: hay wena mahn I'll call you later on. Bye baby sis.

Me: fine.... Bye big bro

Him: love you and please behave chomp.

Me: love you too oldie. Bye//

Aya walked in and threw herself on my bed

Her: I can't believe we actually here

Me: we made it chomp

Her: although I'm gonna miss home big time. Especially dad

Me: ncooh daddy's lil girl... I'm sure he misses you already.

Her: chomp

Me: yeah what's up?

Her: thank you.

Me: for?

Her: everything. The whole Lihle thing. I know I was a bitch and I put our friendship on the line (I attempted to speak but she shushed me) Someone else would have gone all 'I told you so' but not you friend. Instead you gave me a shoulder and helped me get over him and for that I'm super grateful friend. You truly are a sister and more

Me: aaah come here. I would do it all over again my chomp.... Not that I'm saying date another asshole and put our friendship in the line

Her: noted

We shared a hug. I went to my room. While in my room Sands called before I slept he was apologising for not living up to his promise. Turns out he and Sbu live in the same apartment and last night it got lit and they got super drunk so yeah he couldn't call me. As for why he was calling now it's because The whole day today I was too busy to answer my phone. That night we slept early. It was Sunday and we was bored AF it was morning around 10 and the door was open Aya and I were busy making breakfast together when someone knocked on our door. I went to go get it and there stood this cute skinny model looking white girl. she had dark long hair she was just pretty mahn and she seemed bubbly.

Her: Morning Neighbour I'm Jennifer O'Connor but you

can call me Jen and I live in flat 15

Me: morning I'm Amahle and that's Aya pointing at Aya who was making eggs

Aya: hey nice to meet you Jen

Me: please come in

Her: no thanks I just came over to invite you to come with us to North beach. I'm sure you guys don't have someone to show you around

I looked at Aya who nodded

Me: uhhm ok sure. What time?

Her: 13:30...

and like that she left. I was definitely going to love her. She seemed carefree and she just gave me life... I know I don't know her yet but she seems fun and she's pretty and adorable

Me: she seems bubbly

Aya: she seems like trouble

Me: she kind of reminds me of Karen

Aya: yeah I know right. I miss that tiny one

We continued with breakfast. We ate I washed the dishes and then we went to prepare for North beach.

Chapter 3

#SANDISO

We opted for the Local Grill. I was sceptical but she's been here longer than me so let me take my chances.

Her: Trust me

Me: fine if the food sucks you paying

Her: fine you have yourself a deal

We ordered and our food came we dug in.

Her: and?

Me: I guess i'll be paying then

Her: obviously! I know my JHB

Me: whatever. where you from anyway?

Her: I'm from KZN. And you?

Me: I'm from Mthatha

Her: Xhosa... Nice

Me: coloured but whatever. ever been?

Her: just once for a weekend thou

Me: you should stay for more than a weekend it's an awesome place

Her: with your "So what" lounge and stuff

Me: trust me you would have fun there

Her: whatever. Ever been to KZN?

Me: I was there last December sweetie

Her: wow really?

Me: yeah. The parents own a beach house in Umhlanga

Her: wow. So you're a rich boy?

Me: what's that supposed to mean?

Her: you live in Sandton and your parents own a beach house

Me: you also live in Sandton

Her: except my folks don't own some beach house

Me: then where are you from in KZN?

Her: I'm from Amanzimtoti

Me: Amanzimtoti is a beautiful place mos

Her: obviously but it's too quiet

Me: so is Sandton sweetie.

Her: whatever.

The bill came and I paid then we left and headed back to the flat. Sbu and Ash were sitting in the lounge looking all cosy. Is Sbu in love with this chick???

Me: you still here

Ash: get used to it

Entle: so this is where you've been hiding lady

Ash: shut up

Sbu: so where did you two go?

Me: bowling in Rosebank

Ash: and you didn't invite us? How was Entle? She sucks at bowling

Entle: I do not

Me: I taught her a thing or two

Ash: thank you. Now we can finally play a good game

Entle: Whatever.

We were now sitting on the couches I was on a single and she was on the other single couch.

Me: get a room you two

Sbu and Ash were kissing

Ash: jealous much?

Entle: I should go get ready

Me: for?

Ash: she's performing at some club

Entle: Capital Music Cafe

Me: don't you get tired?

Her: it's better than staying home and doing Nothing you know

Me: yeah I get you. Lemme go change I'm coming to watch you

Her: Make it snappy I don't wanna be late
I went to my room to change; I was left in boxers when
Entle came into my room
Me: ever heard of knocking?
She just stood there still without moving an inch.
Me: Hello???

Her: oh sorry for not knocking I needed to get away from
those two
Me: its fine. Sit
She sat on a couch in my room. She was starring more
like drooling
Me: lost something?
Her: no nothing sorry
Me: its fine I get that a lot. Help me choose something to
wear
Her: Wear a straight leg and a simple t-shirt
Me: nice.
I wore my straight leg and a navy tee with my jays and I
took a red blazer.
Her: perfect
Me: thanks lady. now let's go
I grabbed my stuff and we went to her flat we went into
her room and she took her clothes off. This chick was
hell'a sexy yoh she was tempting I swear.
Me: what if I raped you?
Her: you had the chance to when we were in your room
but you didn't
Me: true. Nice body
She blushed. If I wanted to tap that I would have
already. This girl was throwing serious vibes at a nigga-
Her: thanks
Me: you welcome
Her: your turn to help me choose something to wear

Me: wear a black dress with red heels

Her: ok

She took out a sparkly black sexy number and wore it then took out red heels and wore them. We looked hell'a dapper.

Her: how do I look?

Me: beautiful!

Her: thanks. We can go now.

We went to my car and she drove us to this Café.

Me: I didn't know you could drive

Her: there's a lot you don't know about me Sands

Me: give me just this year and already i'll be singing you like my favourite song

Her: as if you can sing

Me: I would embarrass you sweetie

Her: I'm all ears

Me: neh not yet

Her: chicken much?

Me: not gonna work sweetie

Her: please

Me: no ways.

She parked and we got off. She went to the back and I went to sit at the bar I wasn't planning on drinking today. I ordered me some sprite because I missed my girl.

While I was sitting there she got on stage and started singing she dedicated her song to me. It was Beyoncé's Rockets. I loved that song and I don't know how she knew that. When she was done she came to me and I was now sitting on the couches

Her: what do you think?

Me: that's my favourite song. How'd you know?

Her: cause it's my fave too idiot

Me: you don't say

Her: you never asked

Me: yeah yeah.

While we were just chatting I saw Sisanda walk in and she saw me too. She walked straight to us

Entle: what are you looking at?

Me: you mean who. That's my old schoolmate and ex

Her: small world

Me: I guess

Sisa: Babe

Me: hey you

I got up to hug her tight and then we broke the hug.

Entle made coughing sounds which I found disturbing really. She has no right to be jealous

Me: oh sorry. Sisa this is Entle Entle this is Sisa

Sisa: I wonder if Mahle knows you here

Me: she's at the beach with some friend's chill. Join us

Entle: I need to go get ready for my next performance

Me: ok cool

She left.

Sisa: she's a pretty one

Me: yeah she is

Sisa: are you hitting that?

Me: what? No.

Her: she looks like you tapping that. Did you see the look she gave me?

Me: you overreacting. You seeing things

Her: She was jealous. She likes you Sands

Me: mxm you wish. What are you drinking?

Her: Fanta Orange will do

Me: Ok i'll go get it for you

I went to get her a drink and gave it to her

Her: thanks babe

Me: sorry about the way I ended things

Her: that's water under the bridge
Me: and your boyfriend? Where is he?
Her: She's coming to Jozi on the 15th I think
Me: still good?
Her: yeah we are. You and Mahle?
Me: we good
We continued talking
Entle this is Sisa
Sisa: I wonder if Mahle knows you here
Me: she's at the beach with some friend's chill. Join us
Entle: I need to go get ready for my next performance
Me: ok cool
She left.
Sisa: she's a pretty one
Me: yeah she is
Sisa: are you hitting that?
Me: what? No.
Her: she looks like you tapping that. Did you see the look she gave me?
Me: you overreacting. You seeing things
Her: She was jealous. She likes you Sands
Me: mxm you wish. What are you drinking?
Her: Fanta Orange will do
Me: Ok i'll go get it for you
I went to get her a drink and gave it to her
Her: thanks babe
Me: sorry about the way I ended things
Her: that's water under the bridge
Me: and your boyfriend? Where is he?
Her: She's coming to Jozi on the 15th I think
Me: still good?
Her: yeah we are. You and Mahle?
Me: we good

We continued talking we were laughing and just back to our old selves before everything. I didn't even hear what

Entle was singing because my focus was all on Sisa

Her: maybe we shouldn't have ruined our friendship by having sex

Me: you probably right ey. I missed this

Her: I missed it too

Her phone rang and she left to answer it. Entle came to the table

Her: how was I?

Me: you were great

Her: you weren't even listening to me

Me: I'm sorry Sisa and were so caught up in memory lane

Her: whatever you don't owe me any explanations

Me: what's the deal anyway?

Her: meaning?

Me: do you have feelings for me?

Her: what? no!

Me: ouch

Her: sorry to bruise you ego Xhosaboi

Me: its ok Zulu girl

We continued talking til Sisa came back to the table. I could tell that these two weren't going to get along and if I was to hit both then I would be safe I wouldn't have to worry about them ganging up on me. Please note the "if"!

.

.

#Amahle

At 13:25 we headed over to Jen's flat. We knocked and she came to open

Her: wow you guys are punctual

Aya: punctuality is her middle name

Her: please come in

We walked in and the flat was super clean. Their flat was a two-bedroom flat with a lounge and a kitchen. Our housemate was going to be arriving tonight. The flat was under my name and Aya and the new housemate were going to be paying rent.

Me: nice place

Jen: thanks boo I stay with my brother's girlfriend oh here she comes

A beautiful model looking woman walked in.

Her: hello's

Us: hey

Jen: this is my brother's girlfriend Megan. Meg this is Amahle and Aya

Us: nice to meet you

Her: like wise. Ready to go?

Jen: lemme grab my bag

She ran to this other room and came back carrying a beach bag.

Her: We can go now.

We headed to Meg's car and drove off to North Beach.

We go there and we looked for a parking space

Jen: hey there's Damon's car

Megs: i'll go park next to them

We parked next this 'Damon's' car. The car was an Aston Martin and two guys were standing next to it one of the people standing next to it was the guy I bumped into last Friday the same guy I met last December at UShaka. We got off and went to them

Aya: nice wheel's

Guy1(hot white jerk): thanks

Jen: uhhm this is Damon (guy 1) This is my brother Andrew and this is my boyfriend Jonas she said hugging him.

Her: And this is Amahle and Ayanda

Us: nice to meet you

We shook their hands. They took out cooler boxes and headed to the beach and we followed after them.

Damon: so do you guys drink?

Me: no

Andrew: don't worry we have non-alcoholic bevs today

Aya: thanks

Jonas: Meg also doesn't drink

Meg: it's not that I don't doc said to stay away from alcohol for a while

Damon: what's your excuse?

Me: never tried it before

Aya: and she's not planning on trying it too

Damon: oh

there was sprite coke Fanta and iron brew. Damon offered me Sprite

Me: thanks. how'd you know?

Him: it's my fave

Me: me too

Him: Let's take a walk Boobie

Me: what? Why?

I had so many questions. Why did the hot jerk want to take a walk with me? Oh GOD!

Him: please

Me: fine

We got up.

Jen: where to?

Him: taking a walk with this young lady

Meg: don't go all Damon on her please

Da: fine. chill.
We left them.
Him: still think I'm a jerk?
Me: you haven't proven me otherwise
Him: you never gave me a chance to
Me: you wer...
his phone rang
Him: sorry I have to take this
I nodded. He took the call.
//Him: hey babe.....
Yeah we at the beach.....
You still coming?....
yeah north beach.....
Ok cool see you in a bit.....
love you... bye//
Me: you have a girlfriend?
Him: you sound sarcastic
Me: I'm sorry I'm just curious how you managed to get
one
Him: ouch. What's that supposed to mean?
Me: you too much of an ass
Him: you don't know that
Me: first impressions count
Him: still a drama queen I see
He said that hitting my nose playfully with his finger.
What was this guy doing? I hit his hand away from me
and he chuckled
Me: what? No I'm not!
Him: you think? I offered to fix your phone and you
thought I was flaunting my money around
Me: weren't you? You offered to give me your phone.
You wearing a Rolex watch... Spoilt brat!

Him: offered to borrow you sweetie. Not give it to you.
Wait what's my watch got to do with anything?

Me: Whatever. you still flaunted your cash in my face

Him: I was just trying to be nice to a stranger

Me: a typical Xhosa right

Him: I'm sorry about that. My last girlfriend was Xhosa
actually

Me: yeah whatever what did Meg mean?

Him: about?

Me: going all Damon on me

Him: oh that. it's nothing Boobie

Me: oh really now

Him: chill babe

We heard Jen call us. They were sitting with another
person. We went to join them and this other person ran
to hug Damon and kissed his lips.

Her: hey babe

Him: hey beautiful

He got out of her arms. Damon didn't seem in love with
this girl. It was as if he wasn't even interested in her or
maybe I was seeing things

Her: you must be Amahle. I'm Jade

Me: nice to meet you. You really pretty

Her: thanks you too

Damon: when did you get here?

Her: just now babe

We joined the others Aya and Jen were by the beach
busy taking pictures in the water.

Me: how long have we been gone?

Meg: long enough

Damon so when are leaving?

Andrew: when those two have enough pictures

Damon: I'm surprised Meg isn't with them

Jonas: She was there a while back she just came back

Damon: I should have known

Meg: oh shut up asshole

Jade: I am hungry

Andrew: doesn't your job have a snack bar?

Jade: it does. I just don't like the stuff they sell it's too greasy

Damon: you and your salads

Her: without these salads you wouldn't have such a sexy ass girlfriend now would you?

She wasn't lying. She was sexy AF with her beautiful curly ombre hair and sea green eyes. She was just beautiful like nothing I have ever seen before

Damon: whatever babe

Meg: oh whatever you two. Let's go to Jack rabbits

Me: i'll go call those two

Andrew: please

I went to get those two. Anything to get away from Damon and Jade. Wait. What? Was I

#AMAHLE

We went to Jack Rabbits and we ordered and ate some good food. For the very first time I drank wine and I was actually nice. It was sweet rosé; it was red. Damon's girlfriend ordered the wine. Damon gave me an intimidating look as Jade poured me a glass. God why was he looking at me like that?

Her: so how is it?

Me: it's actually nice

Her: I told you so. Never doubt me

Me: I never will. Never again

Her: we'll get along just fine. So how did you and this one meet?

Me: he bumped me at Ushaka last year at spur
Her: oh so you the typical stubborn Xhosa girl
Me: oh is that what he calls me?
Her: no offense
Me: non taken. My friends call him the white jerk from Spur
Her: touché
We clicked our glasses
Dae: what are we toasting to?
Megs: share
Jade: nothing guys chill
we laughed and clicked our glasses again
Her: so what are doing here in KZN?
Me: I'm going to be doing my 1st year at UKZN Howard campus Bsc in Land Surveying
Her: Oh wow Damon did his law there now he tutors there part time
Me: really?
Her: he can always give you a lift or better yet he can take you to register Monday he's free
Me: I don't want to impose on his free time
Her: I'm sure he won't mind. Babe
Him: yes?
Her: Amahle needs a lift to Howard tomorrow
Him: ok?
Her: so you'll take her right?
Him: fine. Be ready at 8am
Me: ok thanks
Jen: I'll catch a lift with you guys tomorrow
Him: anyone else needs a lift?
They laughed at him
Him: I guess no-one does then
Meg: let's just eat and go home

We ate and we engaged in the conversation everyone else was having around the table. The waitress brought the bill and Andrew took care of the bill apparently it's something they did. Next time they went out it was going to be someone else and so on and so forth.

.

#SANDISO

I could feel tension between the two girls sitting beside me and boy was it fun.

Sisa: I should go already

Me: so soon?

Entle: yeah so soon?

Sisa: Yeah I don't know my way around here yet so yeah

Me: I'll drive you to your place stay a bit

Her: really?

Me: only if you'll direct me

Her: I don't really know the directions well

Me: its ok I'm sure Entle will know where your place is. right M?

Entle: Excuse me what?

Me: you'll drive us to Sisa's place?

Entle: Oh

Sisa: its ok I can go on my own

Entle: bye

Me: I can't let you do that. We'll google the place or ask Suri for directions

Her: oh thank you Sands you the best. I need to use the ladies

Sponsored

please excuse me

She got up. I was left with Entle

Her: "oh thank you Sands. you the best"
She imitated how Sisa spoke. I laughed
Me: you totally jealous
Her: no I'm not. That girl creeps me out that's all
Me: She's super nice if you get to know her
Her: I don't plan to. I just don't like her that's all. Hey
there's Ash and Sbu
Me: where?
Her: by the door*she waved her hand and they came to
join us*
Sbu & Ash: hey guys
Us: hey
Me: dude did you know Sisa is studying here
Him: no ways
Entle: buddy lets go get you a drink
Ash: uhhm Cool
Sbu: get me a glass of Hennessy please babe
Her: ok boo
She kissed his cheek and they left us
Me: she's in the ladies as we speak
Him: dude don't do anything I wouldn't do
Me: that being?
Him: you and Mahle have something good going on.
Don't ruin it
Me: Relax dude we won't do anything
Him: dude please. Don't hurt her
Me: I wont ok

.
.

#ENTLE

Ash and I walked to the bar. I wasn't happy with this
Sisanda character I felt like she was throwing herself at

Sands for some reason or maybe I was just jealous that he wasn't paying any attention to me

Her: hey you ok?

Me: I think I'm falling for Sandiso

Her: I knew it! I knew it! I knew it!

Me: quit it Ash

Her: so what's the problem?

Me: He has a girlfriend and then there's this ex of his Sisa-something who clearly still has something for him

Her: and you don't think you can take her?

Me: she has him by the balls friend

Her: surely it can't be that bad

Me: trust me it is they have history and he and I only share memories. You know today I saw him in his briefs and he saw me in my underwear

Her: and you didn't attack him?

Me: I wanted to so badly but I didn't want to be that forward girl you know

Her: I hear you. And this girlfriend of his?

Me: she's in Durban

We ordered the drinks and headed to the table

Her: if you really wanted him friend you would have him

Me: you think?

Her: you're irresistible babe

We got to the table. and handed Sbu his drink they were chatting and laughing with this Sisa chick

Sbu: thanks. Ash have you met Sisanda? We went to high school together

Ash: oh hi nice to meet you

We sat down

Sisa: nice to meet you too Ash. I love your shoes

Ash: thanks

Sands: are you still going to perform?

Me: 1 last song
Him: let's do it together
Me: really?
Him: yeah. how's Beyoncé and Jamie Foxx when I first saw you?
Me: perfect choice. I love that song
Him: you love any song I mention
Me: I bet you can't even sing
Him: baby girl I will school you
Sisa: and he really will. He was the school's Chris Brown because he did it all
Him: oh come on Sisa Entle didn't need to know that
Ash: you two are going to sing together?
Me: yeah
Sbu: you two are going to kill it
Me: we should go rehearse
Sisa: already
Me: yes
I took his hand and pulled him back stage

Chapter 5

#SANDS

I don't know if you guys have noticed but Entle is throwing some vibes towards a nigga except I don't feel anything for her. She's beautiful and all but I'm not about

that life. I don't even understand why she's throwing serious shade towards Sisa I mean she and I only met Friday night. This girl is going to be trouble for me and I don't need that in my life.

Me: Entle what's up?

Her: what do you mean?

Me: ever since Sisa got here you've been uneasy and acting weird

Her: I won't pretend I like her when I don't and I know she doesn't like me too

Me: that's not true

Her: can you honestly look me in the eye and tell me that?

Me: ok maybe she doesn't like you but only because you threw shade first

Her: argh whatever. Let's just practise this song

Me: yoh... ok

I started the song

Her: wow! you can really sing huh?

Me: I told you I could

Her: ok ok let's take it from the top

I sang a bit and so did she.

Me: I think we ready

Her: I'll let the band know

She left me there while I texted my girlfriend asking her how a day at the beach was and she told me they were having fun. She sent me a selfie of her with 3 guys and 4 other girls. I won't lie I was jealous so I called her same time.

.

.

#AMAHLE

I sent Sands a selfie and he called me same time.

Me: excuse me I have to take this

Them: sure

I left the table to take the call.

//Him: you hang out with guy's now

Me: excuse me?

Him: who are the guys you with Amahle?

Me: of all the people in that picture all you noticed were the guys? WOW

Him: Amahle I don't have the time for this

Me: Those guys are all with their girlfriends. We stay in the same area if you must know!

Him: oh

Me: f*ck you!

Him: I'm sorry

Me: I can't believe you don't trust me

Him: I'm sorry babe. I saw those guys and I panicked

Me: I don't know how many times I've told you that I love you and my heart belongs to you. I don't understand why you suddenly being like this

Him: I'm sorry my love it'll never happen again.

Me: whatever

Him: I love you

I clicked my tongue

Him: babe come on Muhle

I didn't respond. Sandiso is ouchea acting childish for no reason

Him: babe I have to go. I'll call you later on ok. I love you Always and Forever. //

I went back to join the others. The time was around 7pm

Meg: we should go its getting late

Jen: you such a party pooper

Jade: that she is Jen

Dae: Some of us have plans later on so yeah we should get going

Andrew: yep. so let's go.

We drove home with Meg. Turns out Damon Andrew and Jonas lived in those flats at Berea Centre and they shared the apartment. We bid farewell and went our separate ways. When Aya and I got to our flat the door was opened wide and there was this aroma coming from the kitchen. Aya got in first.

Me: could it be our new housemate?

Her: maybe.

Just then she appeared wearing an apron and sleepers with bum shorts underneath and a bikini bra on top. She was a real beauty with her exotic eyes.

Her: hi I'm Sage Hirayama and you must be Amahle and Aya

Me: nice to meet you

Aya: nice to meet you

She gave us a hug each.

Aya: I'm going to go take a quick shower

Us: ok

I was left with Sage

Her: I recognise you from your d.p you are even prettier in person

Me: hihi thank you and you are even more prettier. if you don't mind me asking Andrew and Jonas lived in those flats at Berea Centre and they shared the apartment.

We bid farewell and went our separate ways. When Aya and I got to our flat the door was opened wide and there was this aroma coming from the kitchen. Aya got in first.

Me: could it be our new housemate?

Her: maybe.

Just then she appeared wearing an apron and sleepers with bum shorts underneath and a bikini bra on top. She was a real beauty with her exotic eyes.

Her: hi I'm Sage Hirayama and you must be Amahle and Aya

Me: nice to meet you

Aya: nice to meet you

She gave us a hug each.

Aya: I'm going to go take a quick shower

Us: ok

I was left with Sage

Her: I recognise you from your d.p you are even prettier in person

Me: hihi thank you and you are even more prettier. if you don't mind me asking what are you?

Her: My dad is Russian and my mom is White.

Me: explains the accent which is lovely by the way. So where are you from?

Her: I'm from England. And what about you?

Me: I'm from Mthatha Eastern Cape

Her: wow that's nice

Me: smells great what are you cooking?

Her: a simple meal. Rice and chicken curry

Me: wow it smells divine

Her: don't worry I have enough for all three of us

Me: you didn't have to

Her: I know I wanted to thou

Me: then you and I will get along just fine

She laughed. and so did I.

·
·

#ENTLE

He said he was dedicating the song to his girlfriend who is in Durban. I was so jealous I was even green! This girl was a lucky one to say the least. When we were done we went to the table

Sbu: I just sent the video to Mahle bro that was perfect

Sands: thanks. Entle is a great singer

Ash: you guys were good

Me: thanks babe

Sisa: Sands you were amazing

Ash: they performed together

Her: oh sorry. You too Entle

Me: thanks

Sands: I need a drink!

He left us. I sat down.

Sbu: Mahle is so going to love him after this

Ash: how long have they been?

Him: since last year August but the bro has loved her since grade 10 and so did she but you know how you girls are in playing hard to get

Ash: wow that's cute. And you and him?

Him: we grew up together. We basically brothers

Sisa: they are inseparable

Me: nice.

Sands came back

Sands: what are we talking about?

Me: how you and Sbu know each other

Sands: this asshole is my brother. I am where I am because of him

Sbu: don't go gay on me now dude
we were laughing at them

Ash: either than high school. How do you and Sisanda know each other?

Sands: yoh.

Sisa: we've been friends since grade 7 or 8?

Sands: 7

Her: he's my virgin breaker too and we friends

Ash: and when did you meet Sbu?

Sbu: grade 7 too and I'm also the reason they broke up

Ash pinched him

Sbu: ouch! I never said I was proud but it had to be done or else they wouldn't be as close as they are now

Sands: f*ck you bro

Me: so you two know her know her?

Sbu: pretty much

Sisa: I think it's time I left

It was around 8pm.

Me: maybe you should ey

Her: Sands please take me to my flat?

Him: uhhm ok cool. Entle you don't mind going with Sbu and Ash right?

Me: not at all

Him: awesome. You the best

He kissed my cheek and got up.

Sisa: it was nice meeting you guys

Ash: like wise

They left.

Chapter 6

#AMAHLE

My phone beeped indicating a WhatsApp message and it was a video from Sbu. I opened the video and it was

Sands singing with this girl "When i first saw you". By the time the video was over I was in tears. The performance was just perfect

Sage: are you ok?

Me: yeah it's this

I gave her my phone and she watched it using earphones. When she was done she gave me my phone back

Her: who are they?

Me: my boyfriend and some chick they probably met at the club

Her: wow. He dedicated the performance to you. They have amazing voices

Me: I know right.

Her: so??? Call him and thank him

Me: I will do just that relax.

Her: here you go

She said handing me a plate and we headed to the lounge in my room. my room was big but not that big and so were the rest. Aya came to join us and she sat on a single couch while Sage and I were on a double couch. I texted Sbu on WhatsApp

*/Me: thank you

Him: he made me record it for you

Me: thanks a lot. Who's the girl?

Him: She stays in the same building as us. Name is Mbalentle

Me: oh do thank her for me

Him: will do/*

I decided to call him. His phone rang but unanswered. I called him again and still nothing so I called Sbu. I went into my room and stood by the window. Sbu told me that he was driving Sisanda to her place un Braam or

whatever. I was mad. what was Sisanda even doing in JHB? You see the problem here is that the minute I Sbu mentioned the two of them together I was reminded of what she once said about how Sandiso will never change. I searched for Sisanda's contact and I called her same time

.
.

#SANDISO

Sisa and I were chatting while her phone was navigating the way to her flat. Her phone rang

Her: It's your girlfriend

Me: answer it and put it on speaker

Her: ok

//Sisa: to what do I owe this unpleasant call?

Ama: where's Sandiso?

Her: how should I know?

Ama: Sbu told me he drove you home. Now where is he?

Her: he's busy. Try calling him on his phone

I parked on the side and grabbed the phone and put it on hand held.

Me: Beautiful

Her: seriously Sandiso

Me: babe we met at the Café and it was too late for her to catch a taxi home

Her: I know JHB has cabs!

Me: they expensive

Her: you could have loaned her cash if you care so much

Me: babe come on relax. There's nothing between Sisa and I ok

Her: I never said there was

Me: except you implied it babe. Relax ok

Her: wow

Me: I'm sorry me driving a friend home upsets you

Her: oh she's your friend?

Me: come on Muhle you know what I mean

Her: no its fine. Take your friend home Sandiso and be busy together

Me: seriously Amahle?! There is nothing between us!

Her: why didn't you answer your phone when I called you?

Me: it was in my pocket on silent

Her: I'm supposed to buy that right

Me: I wasn't selling it

Her: OH!

Her: Fine Sandiso//

Me: Amahle?

I checked the screen and it said call ended. -Dammit! - I took out my phone and dialled her number

Sisa: I'm sorry

Me: just don't ok!

It rang and she didn't answer. I tried 5 more times and still nothing. I put my phone back in my pocket and gave Sisa hers and started the car

Sisa: I really am

Me: you just had to Sisanda

Her: I didn't know little missy couldn't take a joke

Me: you don't make such lame jokes to someone you once dated their boyfriend

Her: we were friends before you two even dated Sands. I thought she and I were cool

Me: just drop it ok

Her: no how about we talk about it Sands. You loved me. What happened?

Me: you slept with my best friend
Her: unintentionally
Me: a dick does not enter a vagina unintentionally
Sisanda!
She looked down.
Me: how was it?
Her: does it matter?
Me: How was it?
Her: nothing compared to yours
Me: you lying!
Her: I'm sorry Sandiso. If I could turn back time I would
Me: except you can't and what's done is done!
We got to her place. I didn't even switch the car off.
Her: Sandiso please
Me: we here. You can go
She unbuckled her belt then she turned the engine off
and got on top of me and adjusted my seat back
Me: what are you doing?
Her: apologising for screwing things up
Me: get off me Sisanda
Her: you know you don't mean that
she said attempting to kiss me and I pushed her off.
Me: Sisanda get the fuck outta my car
Her: what?
Me: you heard me. Get out!
She got off me and took her stuff and got out. This girl
was a temptation! I fixed my chair and drove off to my
place. I had a lot of explaining to do. Amahle can also
be dramatic for no reason thou. I told her I wouldn't
cheat on her now why is she acting some type of way?

Chapter 7

#AMAHLE

I went to join the girls.

Aya: so how did you end up in SA?

Sage: My parents relocated to here last December in Cape town

Me: oh so you stay in Cape Town

Her: yep

Aya: are you ok?

Me: yeah

Sage: Liar. What's wrong?

Me: what impression do you get when you hear your boyfriend drove his ex-home?

Sage: that there's something going on between the two of them

Aya: or he's being nice

Me: you call this ex and she says he is busy

Sage: busy doing what?

Me: lord knows

Aya: come on you jumping into conclusions chomp

Me: Am I?

Sage: maybe I don't know the definition of ex but I'm sure it means that your time has expired and its over

Aya: oh come on Sage really now?

Me: exes can't be friends! how do you befriend someone you've once slept with?

Sage: you don't!

Aya: you guys are blowing things out of proportion

Me: would you befriend Lihle?

Aya: seriously Mahle?

Me: I'm just asking. Yes or no?

Her: of cause not

Me: point made

Sage: but hear him out

Me: I'm still mad at him

Sage: hahaha ncoooh you so adorable

Me: shut up Sage

Aya: but Sage is right. Hear him out

Me: he says he couldn't let a "friend" catch a taxi at this time

Sage: why did the friend stay that long if she didn't have transport to go home? Don't they have cabs?

Me: apparently they expensive

Sage: B.S!

Me: my thoughts exactly

Aya: you two are the same!

Sage: and why's that?

Aya: because Sage responds the same way as you

Me: not true!

Sage: jealous?

Aya: no just as long as you remember that she is MY bestie

Sage: chill I'm not here to take her from you

Me: she's a jealous one.

Sage: so any house rules I should know about?

Me: we were waiting for you first

Her: well I'm here.

Me: well this is the buildings general rules but we can make our own

We started adding our own rules and when we were done they headed to their rooms and I decided to call Siya.

.
.

#Sbu

I was in the lounge with Ash. I know you probably wondering why I'm always with this girl. She's different

from all the rest I might even go as far as calling it love at first sight. she makes me feel some typer way a way I've never been before. I think I'm in love with her and I think she's feeling the nigga too. We were cuddling on the couch when Sands walked in looking pink. I knew he was pissed.

Me: hey what's up?

He sat on the single couch. He looked at Ash

Her: I should go. I'll see you guys tomorrow

She kissed my cheek and stood up

Me: I'll call you ok

Her: Bye

Us: bye

She left

Him: and then?

Me: why you so pink?

Him: Its Sisanda

Me: I told you to stay away from her!

Him: you told Amahle I was with her. Why would you do that?

Me: you know I can't lie to her bro. What happened?

Him: She called Sisanda (He told me the conversation the girls had). Sisa ruined everything now Mahle won't take my calls

Me: Had you stayed away from her all of this would have been avoided

Him: that's not even half of it.

He told me how Sisa tried seducing him

Me: and you swear you didn't do anything?

Him: if I was drunk I probably would have but I didn't I promise

Me: I'll talk to Mahle for you but you got to cut all contact with Sisa

He nodded

Me: Sands I'm serious! you got a good thing going on. Don't ruin it by messing with Sisa

Him: I got it chill. Who are you and what have you done to my brother?

Me: I'm still here

Him: no this monster aint you

Me: ok fine a way I've never been before. I think I'm in love with her and I think she's feeling the nigga too. We were cuddling on the couch when Sands walked in looking pink. I knew he was pissed.

Me: hey what's up?

He sat on the single couch. He looked at Ash

Her: I should go. I'll see you guys tomorrow

She kissed my cheek and stood up

Me: I'll call you ok

Her: Bye

Us: bye

She left

Him: and then?

Me: why you so pink?

Him: Its Sisanda

Me: I told you to stay away from her!

Him: you told Amahle I was with her. Why would you do that?

Me: you know I can't lie to her bro. What happened?

Him: She called Sisanda (He told me the conversation the girls had). Sisa ruined everything now Mahle won't take my calls

Me: Had you stayed away from her all of this would have been avoided

Him: that's not even half of it.

He told me how Sisa tried seducing him

Me: and you swear you didn't do anything?

Him: if I was drunk I probably would have but I didn't I promise

Me: I'll talk to Mahle for you but you got to cut all contact with Sisa

He nodded

Me: Sands I'm serious! you got a good thing going on. Don't ruin it by messing with Sisa

Him: I got it chill. Who are you and what have you done to my brother?

Me: I'm still here

Him: no this monster aint you

Me: ok fine I think I'm in love with Ash

Him: No ways! I never thought I'd hear you say those words

Me: shut the f*ck up!

Him: does she know?

Me: no and she won't know. Telling a girl how you feel only ruins what you two got going on

Him: says who?

Me: dude we just better off without any labels mahn

Him: so what does she introduce you as to her friends?

Me: we only just started chill!

Him: wow. I'm proud of you bro

Me: I guess I'm growing

Him: Yaya would be so proud

Me: I'll tell her if or when we reach 6 months. For now let's keep it on the DL

Him: you have my word. Hlumz tells me him and Alex are trying something out

Me: Alexis Goodman?

Him: the one and only

Me: I knew they would date. All that playing they did back in high school was bound to lead to this
Him: My niggas are growing. Finally
Me: f*ck you bro!
Him: lemme go to bed. We have an early morning
Me: yeah lemme call ash
Him: you have it bad for her dude.
Me: f*ck of Sands
I threw him with a pillow but he was already in his room laughing at me. I dialled Ash and she answered after some time
//Me: I thought you sleeping
Her: but you called anyway
Me: I was taking my chances
Her: I must be special
Me: maybe or maybe not. What are you up to?
Her: I'm in bed with Mbali
Me: are you two lesbians?
Her: why? want to join us?
Me: what no!
Her: your loss
Me: are you serious?
Her: relax I'm just pulling your leg. Mbali is in her room
Me: oh good
Her: what are you doing?
Me: jerking off to the sound of your voice
Her: sies you disgusting
Me: I'm kidding! I'm not the type
Her: I didn't know it had a type
Me: it does. guys like me grew up getting pussy whenever they needed it so I didn't get the time to sit in front of a computer screen and jerk off
Her: oh is it now

Me: not to brag but yeah
Her: if you classing yourself like that. Is there hope of you ever being serious with anyone?
Me: are you offering yourself?
Her: no. I'm just asking
Me: well with you maybe.
Her: so I stand a chance?
Me: I didn't say that
Her: but you implied it so I'll take whatever I can get
Me: you crazy you know that
Her: I've been told once or twice
Me: you need to hear it more than that
Her: from who?
Me: me duh!
She chuckled
Her: Sibusiso are you flirting with me?
Me: is it working?
Her: maybe
Me: bye Ash
Her: what? why?
Me: I have an early morning
Her: you suck
Me: not as hard as you
Her: bye sbu! //
This girl though!

Chapter 8

#AMAHLE

I woke up as early as 6am and I had a thousand missed calls from Sandiso and Sbu. I called Sbu he answered after some time.

//Me: hey

Him: yah

Me: Sbusiso!

Him: what? I'm up!

Me: you called

Him: seriously? You woke me up to tell me I called you Amahle

Me: you left too many missed calls hello!

Him: hold up let me sit up

Me: fine

Him: ok I'm good we can talk. What's up?

Me: I should be asking you that. You the one that called

Him: oh right. Sands is depressed. Says you not taking his calls

Me: what's that got to do with you?

Him: see he's my brother and I don't like seeing him like that

Me: where are you going with this?

Him: he fucked up and he knows it. As of today he will never see Sisanda again and that's a promise

Me: except you the one making all these promises Sbu and not him

Him: so it would be better coming from him rather than me?

Me: yeah obviously. Look I'm not mad he's hanging with Sisanda; I'm mad he didn't answer his phone

Him: does he at least know that?

Me: I didn't give him the chance to explain

Him: maybe you should!

Me: fine. Thanks

Him: pleasure//

I must say talking to Sbu made me feel a little less mad. Maybe I overreacted. I decided to call him and he answered after sometime.

·
·
#Sandiso

I received a call and I answered without looking at the screen.

//Me: hello?

Person: Sandiso

It was Bae. I sat up.

Me: hey you

Her: did I wake you?

Me: I was already up. How are you?

Her: I'm fine thanks and how are you?

Me: I'm good too thanks babe. I'm sorry about last night

Her: did anything happen between you two?

-I was hoping she wouldn't ask me that. This is my chance to come clean. -

Me: promise me you won't be mad?

Her: about?

Me: promise me first.

Her: fine I promise

Me: pinkie swear

Her: seriously Sandiso. Fine pinkie swear

Me: Sisanda attempted to kiss me but I swear to the good Lord we didn't do anything. I threw her out of my car before she could even do anything.

Her:

Me: babe you still there?

Her: yes

Me: you mad aren't you?

Her: you sure nothing happened?

Me: I swear on my life nothing happened between her and I

Her: ok fine

Me: huh?

Her: its ok. I believe you

Me: you mean that?

Her: yes I do. You would tell me if more happened right?
I swallowed hard.

Me: yes I would babe. There's nothing between Sisanda and I and there never will be.

Her: ok great. So I saw your performance with Entle I love it

Me: you do?

Her: yes. You forgiven. It's too cute and sweet to not forgive you!

Me: I love you Always

Her: And Forever

Her: Babe I have to shower ok

Me: geez you such a mood killer

Her: hahaha I have to go Rider. argh bye already

Me: i'll call you later ok

Her: Ok. Bye now//

Now all I need to do is delete Sisa everywhere in order to make my relationship work. I heard a knock

Me: come in

Sbu entered with a towel wrapped around his waist

Him: judging by that smile Ama forgave you?

Me: yep. Now all that's left is for me to delete Sisa's number and focus on my lady

Him: good boy! When we done registering lets go to Durban

Me: what are you crazy?

Him: I miss my twin and you miss your girl. Let's go man

Me: you right thou. Let's go and stay for a week

Him: cool stuff. Let me go get ready

Me: ayt

He left my room and I made the bed then went to shower. When I was done I did the necessary and wore black jeans black t-shirt and a black snap back worn backwards and put on some shades and red sneakers. I don't know if you've noticed but I love black! I went to join my nigga in the kitchen who was eating a cereal.

.
.

#AMAHLE

When I was done washing I opted for black shorts black loose vest and all maroon vans. I made my bed then took my stuff and went to the kitchen Aya was wearing a blue summer dress and a sandal.

Me: hey you

Her: morning babe. There's milk on the stove if you want cereal

Me: thanks honey

Sage walked in wearing navy high waist shorts white crop top and white chucks.

Sage: Morning beautiful ladies

Us: morning

Me: love your shorts

Her: thanks babe. I love ya'lls outfits

Us: thanks boo.

Her: Aya you done?

Aya: yeah we can go babe

Me: already? what's the time?

Sage: 7:40

Me: shiiiiit! Where's my phone?

Aya: right next to you. What's up?

Me: Damon's fetching Jen and I.

I dialled Jen and she answered immediately

//Her: morning

Me: hey you done?

Her: I'm still picking out an outfit. Come help me please

Me: Jen we late

Her: argh relax. Damon will be here at 8:20

Me: what? why?

Her: because he knows I take my precious time with everything.

Sage and Aya waved bye to me and I waved back.

Her: relax would you. I have someone holding the line for us

Me: really?

Her: yeah. I know people ok.

Me: fine

Her: finish eating and come over

Me: whatever//

I finished eating then went to her place. I knocked and she came to open with a towel wrapped around her body.

Me: you still naked?

Her: I don't know what to wear. You look hot by the way

Me: thanks. Does that mean you also don't know which bra and underwear to wear?

We were now in her room and she took the towel off.

Her: strapless babe

Me: I see. So what are your options?

Her: a short dress or shorts

Me: dress

Her: wedge or sandal?

Me: sandal

Her: wedge it is

Me: and the long lines?

Her: honey I don't do modelling and get paid for it for fun

Me: you model?

Her: yeah I do runway for fashion shows

Me: well you're a busy one

Her: anything to spite my folks

Me: and why would you do that?

Her: it those rich parents that want to control you with their money so I'm tryna show them I can take care of myself

Me: wow.

Her: yep

She was now wearing her heels.

Her: now make up

Me: who are you trying to impress?

Her: there might be some hot guys there so I need to look the part

Me: you already have a boyfriend

Her: there'll be days when he won't be able to come and fetch me and I have to be at a photoshoot on time.

HELLO!

Me: wow.

Her: yep. Damon is taken by you

Me: meaning?

Her: he has a thing for you!

Me: he has a super-hot girlfriend

Her: That b*tch

Me: why would you call her that?

Her: because she is. She's slept with my boyfriend and brother while dating Damon

Me: and Damon knows?

Her: yeah

Me: and he's still with her?

Her: He says he wants to make her pay properly

Me: wow.

Her: ok Done. Please text Damon and tell him he can come

I took her phone and texted Damon on WhatsApp telling him to come over and he said he was already downstairs.

Me: he says he's already downstairs

Her: please take my stuff and head down i'll be there in 5

Me: ok fine

I didn't want to be alone in the car with him because he is very intimidating but what choice did I have and what reason was I going to give to Jen id I don't go? I went down and went to the Aston Martin I had seen yesterday. I got in at the back.

Me: hi

Him: yah

Me: speak much?

Him: shut up much?

Me: oh

Him: sorry I have a splitting headache

He was so rude as he was not the person I was talking to at the beach just yesterday. I didn't respond

Him: Amahle is it? I'm sorry I didn't mean to be rude

Me: whatever Damon

Him: so where's Jen?

Me: oh there she is

Jen was approaching the car.

Her: Dae

Him: Take the wheel

Her: Hangover?

Him: you have no idea.

Her: wow you trust me with her

Him: only cause I'm hungover

Her: mh. Buckle up everybody

Him: keep it down

She switched the radio on and played Taylor Swift's album RED

Him: Seriously?

Her: you know I love her

Him: I so hate you right now

Her: I know

.

.

#DAMON

I'm Damon Bess and I'm a law graduate at UKZN. I'm 22 this year. My girlfriend is Jade but she's a b*tch and I'm plotting just how i'll make her pay. I first met Amahle last December and then I met her again last week Friday and I must say she took my breath away but she's your typical stubborn Xhosa chick so I don't know where exactly she and I stand because in all honestly I am taken by her and I don't care who says what but she is mos def. going to be mine someday. I checked her out on Facebook and I found that there's this guy she's dating but the dude is in JHB and this nigga seems to be head over heels in love with her because he's forever declaring his love to her on her wall ok maybe not always but nigga has a lot of pictures of her on his Facebook its actually creepy. And judging by her responses on those pictures she loves him too. Argh puppy love. So cute. I turned to look at her and she was singing along looking super cute in her shades and all black attire. I turned the volume down a bit.

Me: do you even know where you going Jen?

Her: chill I was here just last week with Jo. Where is he anyway?

Me: He's passed out at the flat with your brother

Her: what about work?

Me: well your brother is the boss's son after all

Her: dad is so going to kill him

Me: oh well I enter no where

Her: where's Jade?

I know she didn't care about Jades whereabouts but she was asking for the sake of making conversation... Trust Jen to be like that. She's been nagging me about dumping her but I need it to be perfect so that when I'm done with her she loses everything and everyone. I know I'm heartless but she deserves it. She broke my heart and she needs to pay!

Me: she's at work. Mahle do you have a boyfriend?

Ama: yeah

Me: where is he?

Her: Joburg

Me: and you trust him?

Jen: not all guys are pigs like you assholes

Me: shut up I wasn't talking to you

Ama: yes I trust him

Me: oh lucky him

Her: what's that supposed to mean?

Me: a guy is guy ok. No guy would refuse free pussy all in the name of love and free pussy is EVERYWHERE in joburg Boobie

I call her that because she has cute perky breasts. I noticed the time I saw her at the club last December

Her: well he can

Me: whatever makes you sleep at night

Jen punched me

Me: what the f*ck?!

Jen: Mahle don't mind him

Her: don't worry I wasn't paying attention to him
Jen: good or else you'll sleep with a broken heart
because of this one

Me: Sorry Amahle

Her: whatever

Me: you really are a typical Xhosa

Her: excuse me?

Jen: and we here.

She said Parking.

Jen: let's go babe

We all got out and they headed their own way while I went to sign up. I felt bad for behaving like a jerk to her but I couldn't play Mr nice guy. I needed her to hate me in order for me to not pursue her she's too much of a good girl for an asshole like me. I needed to get over her before I fall for her hard. if she didn't feel the same about me then I had nothing to worry about.

Chapter 9

#AMAHLE

We got done around 12 and Damon was already waiting for us in his car. We got in

Him: took you long enough. Who's the fine miss?

Siya: I'm Siyanda but everyone calls me Siya

Jen: and she's single too

Siya: geez Jen

Him: nice to know. You guys are done right?

Me: yes.

Him: so what is Siya going to be studying?

Siya: law

Him: great choice. I like this one already

Why was he going on and on about my friend? Wait why am I even bothered? I have a boyfriend and I'm happy...

I tend to have conversations with myself in my head a lot.

Siya: what you also a law student?

Him: was baby girl. I finished last year. This year I'm a candidate attorney

Siya: wow so I can come to you whenever I need help?

Him: pretty much yeah. But I'll also be tutoring here so you in safe hands

Siya: I feel safe already

Him: Jen where did you get this one from?

Jen: ask Mahle

Me: We go way back. Been friends since I was 8 and she was 9

Him: wow some people know how to keep friends. Siya how are you friends with her? You so chilled and she's so...

Siya: uptight?

Him: exactly

Siya: she's a great person when you get to know her. She's the sweetest thing ever

I smiled

Him: She's rude

Siya: you must have been an ass because she is never rude to anyone

Me: he's a rich jerk who throws his money around and goes around calling me typical and stubborn

Jen: that's how you two know each other. So you the chick he bumped into?

Me: yeah pretty much

Him: the stubborn rude girl

Me: oh shut up

Him: let me drive you guys to your place I need a nap and some food

Siya: come have lunch at Mahle's place

Him: so she can spike my food and kill me? no thanks

Me: if I wanted to kill you I'm pretty sure you would be dead by now

Him: see what I mean

Siya: she's joking. She's harmless

Him: I'm not taking any chances

Me: suit yourself. Jen you joining us right?

Her: sadly nope. I'm going out with Jo

Damon dropped Siya and I at my place and he left. We got inside and Sage and Aya weren't back yet. So I decided we just buy bread and chips from BP garage down the road. We came back to the flat and they were back luckily we bought large. But turns out Sage and Aya also bought the same stuff and dare I say BP makes the best fries I've ever tasted before! We managed to finish both and when we were done around 2 or so I accompanied Siya to her flat next to Davenport and I went back to my place. I decided to nap a bit. Around 5 Damon called me asking me to open for him.

.

.

#Damon

I was standing waiting for Mahle. She opened looking super cute with her messy hair and bunny sleepers.

Her: what do you want???

Me: can I at least come in first?

She stood aside and let me in.

Me: thanks.

She led the way to a room opposite a bathroom. The room had 3 couches 2 singles and 1 double with a small glass table in the middle. There was a flat screen a dvd player and some speakers. It was pretty cosy girly and

homely. She sat on a single couch and I sat on the double.

Her: why are you here?

Me: Because I can't sleep at the flat

Her: how's that my problem?

Me: Jen and Meg aren't home

Her: so you came here instead

Me: please can I crash here for a few hours?

Her: what about your girlfriend's place?

Me: she's at work and she's not answering her phone

Her: fine. But 8pm you need to leave!

Me: fine.

The mini lounge and her bedroom were divided by a small double door. in the room was a double bed covered in white and purple linen with 2 pillows and a big teddy bear laying on the bed there was a mini purple throw on the bed her curtains were just like her linen and there was a table covered in a white cloth with a picture collage in the corner with what looked like a jewellery box and other girly stuff there was a long mirror next to it. The room was cute and girly but also with a woman's touch (I suck with descriptions but I hope you get the picture). I was looking around the room

Her: You can sleep here

Me: thanks

I took my shoes off and got in bed. She took her teddy bear. I slept like a baby.

.

.

#AMAHLE

I decided to start on dinner while everyone was sleeping. Siya was going to come over around 7pm. I was going to make Bolognaise Mashed potato Green

Salad and baby carrots. Sage walked in with the ingredients laid out on the table.

Her: need help?

Me: you can chop the onion and make the green salad for me please

Her: who are you trying to impress

Me: nobody I just woke feeling for a meal like this one

Her: I hear you. Siya seems like a cool chick I like her.

When is she coming over again?

Me: she likes you too ey. She's coming over around 7

Her: awesome stuff

Me: so tell me I like her. When is she coming over again?

Me: she likes you too ey. She's coming over around 7

Her: awesome stuff

Me: so tell me Where's your boyfriend?

Her: I don't have one

Me: what???

Her: My last one turned out to be gay

Me: how did you find out?

Her: Well I can't say the signs weren't there but you know how we girls can be at times

Me: we always want to see good in people

Her: exactly. This one day he and I were at this club and I saw him flirting with the bartender

Me: you lie

Her: I wish. I ignored it and minutes later I found them kissing outside the club

Me: shame mahn.

Her: I was hurt but I was also glad at the same time because I just wasn't in love with him anymore

Me: geeez why didn't you just dump his ass?

Her: I don't know. I guess I was scared to break his heart

she bit her lower lip

Me: oh come on! Seriously Sage

Her: Hey don't judge ok.

We continued chatting and cooking. By half 7 we were done.

Sage: ok where's Siya?

Me: I have no idea. This girl and time don't get along

She chuckled

Me: lemme call her.

I dialled her number and she answered after sometime.

.
.

#SIYA

I woke up around 6:40pm and fixed myself preparing to go to Ama's place. As I was walking out I saw a car that looked like my brother's but it couldn't be his because he is in Joburg. I looked at the number plate and yep it was his. The car was playing music loudly it parked across the flat and I ran to the car. He came out of the passenger seat I screamed so loud in excitement.

Him: whoa hold your horses.

I jumped on him and he spun me around

Me: what are you doing here?

Him: I missed my twin.

Me: it hasn't even been a week or a month

Him: so I should leave

Me: fuck no!

Sands: can I get my hug too?

We broke the hug.

Sbu: jelly makes you nasty

I went to hug Sands. He also spun me around then he put me down.

Sbu: where were you off to twinny?

My phone rang it was Mahle

Me: Mahle. I have to take this

I answered and told her I was on my way. Knowing her she was probably asking herself where I was. My friend is too damn punctual for my liking

Me: guys on the real why you here?

Sands: to visit you and my girlfriend

Sbu: and some Durban babes.... E.g. your flatmate

Me: forget it! She hasn't arrived yet. Let's go Amahle is waiting for me already!

We got in the car and headed over to Mahle's place.

Me: turn the music down the whites here are all about silence

Sbu: fine

We got to the flat and I called Aya to come open because I didn't want to ruin Ama's surprise. Aya came and she was also excited to see these two idiots. She opened for us and we headed to their flat they lived in the last floor flat 15. We got in and the kitchen was empty so we went to her room and I knocked.

Her: come in

I opened.

Her: was about freakn time you came yuh!

The guys came in and she jumped on her boyfriend. I went to sit next to Sage.

Me: That's thee famous Sandiso and that's my sexy ass twin

Her: well he really is a hottie.

They were all so excited hugging each other and stuff. Her room doors opened and Yummy Damon came out

looking like he had just woken up. Damon was just a yummy you guys.

Me: I didn't know you were here

Sands: babe who's this?

Mahle: Damon. He's our friend

Damon: hi I'm Damon. You must be Sandiso

Sands: uhhm yes. I'm Amahle's boyfriend

Me: can we all sit and eat please

Damon: Boobie thanks for letting me crash. I'll see you around

Damon has a nick name for Amahle?

Her: Stay for dinner

Sands gave her that "What the hell look"

Him: I wouldn't want to impose. Maybe some other time.

Bye guys Boobie please come open for me

Me: I'll do it

Mahle: thanks babe. Here's the key.

Damon: thanks again Mahle. Bye.

The more Damon called her Boobie the more Sands cringed. It's funny how jealous he was but it was also cute. We got out before trouble irrupted because Damon is trouble. We walked out

Him: you know I wanted Mahle to accompany me right

Me: I'm not about to let you ruin my friend's relationship

Him: ouch! why would you think that?

Me: because I think we both know you interested in my friend and you will stop at nothing to get her. I know men like you

Him: oh is it

Me: you like a challenge and Mahle is a challenge for you

Him: you right I love a challenge but Mahle will fall for me on her own time. Wait and see

Me: Why her?

Him: why not her?

Me: Because she is not into you and she's innocent

Him: just my type

Me: please Damon. Leave her alone

He just winked at me and got in his car

.
.

#AMAHLE

Meanwhile in my room. Damon and Siya were already gone out.

Sage: So you the famous Sandiso?

Sands: the one and only

Sbu: and who's the lady?

Me: Sage. Back off Sbu she's not available

Sbu: why do you make me out to be a vulture?

Aya: because you are. Sage don't listen to this one. He's a playa

Sage: I know how to handle those all too well

Sbu: she's perfect for me.

Me: Babe lets go get you guys something to eat.

I could tell he was uneasy about the Damon thing and I didn't blame him. I'd also be mad to find a girl in his room a very hot one too. Like that Entle chick. We went to the kitchen He leaned on the counter and I went to stand in front of him.

Him: a friend? He calls you Boobie.

Me: he does? I didn't notice

Him: Amahle!

Me: He took us to registration today and he needed to crash

Him: because he doesn't have a place to stay?

Me: no because in his flat his housemates were making noise so I let him crash here instead. I figured I owed him for taking us to registration when he was supposed to be chilling today

Him: so he's not a student?

Me: he just finished law and now he's an attorney

Him: oh?

Me: there's nothing between him and I. I swear

Him: I believe you babe but I don't trust him.

Me: you trust me right?

Him: of cause

Me: that's all you need. I'll never do anything to ruin this
He held my face and pulled me in for a kiss. It was just perfect. We kissed until we heard the front door open. It was Siya

Her: ncooooh my favorite couple

Him: shut up

Her: boner alert

I looked down and really he had a boner. I giggled.

Me: get out of here

She laughed and went to my room

Him: look what you done

Me: sorry

Him: you not sleeping tonight

Me: I am

Him: ha.a girl I'm not going to get a boner and then you tell me shiit

Me: we'll just have to see about that.

I dished up 2 plates for him and Sbu while he was telling me about registration and stuff and I told him about how my registration went I was also telling him about Jen and how crazy she was.

Chapter 10

#DAMON

I heard everything Siya said but I was not about to let such an angel slip through my hands just like that. I liked Amahle she was nothing like the other girls I'm used to or have been with in the past. This girl was all kinds of Beautiful brains and everything I could want in a wife. I drove to Berea Centre and went up to the flat. The guys weren't home so I headed to my room and Jade was there. Maybe I should have taken up Boobie on her offer.

Her: Hey I thought you'd be home already

Me: as you can see I just got back

Her: from?

Me: we not married Jade

Her: oh...

Me: where are the guys?

Her: they said they were going to Rocco Mamas

Me: cool. I'm hungry

Her: while you were busy off doing lord knows what. I cooked your favorite

Me: oh

She went to the kitchen and brought me a plate.

Me: thanks

Her: Damon

Me: yes

Her: Do you love me?

Me: what kind of question is that?

Her: Am I not allowed to ask?

Me: why do you need assurance?

Her: I feel like I disgust you

Me: you slept with both my friends Jade. What exactly do you expect from me? A trophy?

Her: I thought we were past that

Me: oh

Her: Damon I'm sorry

Me: I can't do this anymore

Her: what are you saying?

Me: that this is not working out for me. I could get over the Andrew thing because we weren't together then but the Jonas thing....

Her: Damon please

Me: I tried Jade. I really tried but I just can't. Every time I look at you every time I make you cum I think of how you gave them the same look and whe....

Her: Damon don't do this to me please

Me: I tried J. but I can't. The love is just not there anymore and you've probably seen it too

Her: is it that chick?

Me: what chick?

Her: Amahle from Jens place

Me: No! I only met her a few days ago.

Her: is it Amanda?

Amanda was my lecture buddy. We always sat together during lectures

Me: you being ridiculous

Her: it's her isn't it

Me: I don't have the time for this.

I put the food on the table and I decided to get in bed. She took her bag and left. I was not about to beg her or whatever because I was really done with her. The sweet revenge I had been planning for would have been too much and I didn't want to ruin her career she loved her job too much and I was not about to do something that could jeopardise her future and my future with Amahle. You probably thinking I'm this heartless asshole but I'm not lying when I say I once loved Jade and I'm not one to hurt the ones I once loved or cared about.

.
.

#AMAHLE

After his ahem had went down we went to the room and I handed Sbu his plate and they ate as though they hadn't had a home cooked meal in ages. When they were done I took the dishes to the kitchen Siya and Aya were going to wash them. I poured juice for us and we drank then we remained chatting about general stuff but Sbu couldn't seem to keep his eyes off Sage. Typical Sbu if you ask me. Siya and Aya were busy with the dishes.

Me: So Sbu any Joburg chick that's caught your eye?

Him: nah not really

Me: and the white chick that tagged you in a post on Instagram?

Him: oh Ash? nah there's nothing there

Sands: she's this super fly chick who lives one floor away from us. She's Entle's flatmate

Me: oh

Sands: yeah. They cool chicks. You should meet them I'm sure you'd love them

Me: you should call me when you with them again so I can thank Entle for the song too

Sbu: so Sage. Are you seeing anyone?

Sage: neh. I'm riding solo

Sbu: how's that possible? Pretty girls are never single

Sage: well I am. and so is your twin

Sands: argh Siya is a special case. No man would ever be able to handle her

Me: she would attack you if she heard you

Sage: hahahaha that girl is crazy but I like her

Sbu: yeah that she is

Me: but the love she has and how over protective she is of her loved ones. It's just amazing

Sbu: I can testify to that. She's the reason I don't date

Sage: what does she do?

Sands: she scares them away and brings him a decent one but my nigga here can't handle a decent one

He said rubbing my hand

Sbu: all the chicks that have met her vowed to never come to my crib again bruh

Me: and today at Howard there's this guy who tried getting her attention by bumping himself into her. She dropped her file in the process

she went all fully blown Xhosa mode on the poor guy it was hilarious.

Sbu: oh my god! I can imagine the poor guy

Me: by the time she was done with him the guy had even forgotten what he wanted to ask. Siya was like

"Jonga ke bhuti next time uzigilisa intombazana

ongayaziyo uzucinge mna vah?"(look nigga. Next time you bump yourself into a chick you don't know think of me) and the guy was like "Xolo sisi asoze ndiphinde (I'm

sorry. I'll never do it again). I'll make sure that I warn the

rest of Howard niggas about you". I stopped her before she could respond

Sage: was she having a bad day or something?

Sands: let me tell you about Siya. She needs not a bad day to snap at a person especially if that person is busy doing shitty stuff

Sbu: one of the reasons we all love to hate her. She tells you the unfiltered truth

Me: there are days I just want to kill her Sage. Like you have no idea

Siya walked in.

Her: Aya said goodnight.

Sbu: I'm tired too. Twin we should go

Sage: oh man seriously guys

Siya: We know you enjoying our company but these two lovebirds need their space

Sands: yeah we do

Sbu: I can always keep you company Sage

Siya: keep it in your pants bro. You know the rule. My friends are a no go!

Sbu: fine.

Me: you guys are the weirdest pair

Sands: tell me about it

Siya: friend come open

Sage: it was nice meet you Sandiso and Sibusiso

Sands: Only she calls me Sandiso. Stick to Sands Sage

Sbu: you can call me daddy or even baby its fine

Sage: good night guys.

She left my room and I went to open for these two with Sands because he needed to fetch his bag and phone and whatever. When we were done we headed inside the building and went to my flat.

.

·
#SANDISO

Did I mention my girlfriend was flames? I don't think I did. Those shorts she was wearing. My GOD they were doing things to me I've been craving her from the minute she stood up to hug me and now we were finally alone in the room and I was planning on 50-shading her all night looooong. We got in the room and I charged my phone while she went to pee. I took my clothes off and got comfortable. I had enough condoms to last us a life time. She came in.

Her: you must think you back at Sandton huh?

Me: well what's yours is mine and this room is mine to.
Come here

She came and stood in front of me. I started stripping her slowly

Her: you's an impatient freak you know that?

I hugged her while kissing her belly

Me: only when it comes to you princess

Her: that better be true

I slid her lace panty down and f*ck. I had missed her. I had missed her pretty little vjayjay. I picked her up and pinned her on the wall and started kissing her deeply and passionately. I had missed her so damn much! I didn't have time for any foreplay I wanted to have her how I wanted her and I was going to have her my way. I had already worn the condom so I slid it in and she gasped and dug her nails in my back she was biting on my shoulder while I bounced her up and down on my ahem. her legs were wrapped around my waist and her arms around my neck. Sex with my girlfriend stayed winning you guys. We went at it till she came and I came after her. I carried her to bed.

Me: I missed that

Her: I'm so tired

I took the condom off and did the necessary with it.

Me: I know baby

I kissed her forehead. She was on my chest and we were both naked but I couldn't shake the smell of another man's cologne on her bedding.

Me: can we please change your bedding?

Her: why?

Me: it smells of that Da-whatever guy

I knew his name all too well because hello. Damon Salvatore is my favorite character and he is the reason I'm like this. Well he was a jerk. But hey I had to pretend I had forgotten his name so that Bae gets the picture of me not liking the dude.

Her: Damon. Geez you overreacting

Me: Mahle please

Her: fine.

She stood up and switched the room light on and went to fetch a new clean and fresh linen for the bed. We changed it and we got under the cover while naked. My phone rang in the lounge

Her: go answer it

Me: I don't want to. I'm still cuddling with you

Her: ha.a its making noise. at least put it on vibrate or silent

Me: fine

I went to fetch my phone and I put it on vibrate and charged it in the extension cord in her room. We cuddled and then we went two more rounds and we cuddled and she fell asleep while I was playing with her hair. We were pillow talking but I guess she was too tired. I remove her as gentle as I could then took my phone and

stole pictures of her. I had missed calls from Entle and Sisa. Bafunani (What do they want)? I decided to ignore them and try sleeping. I put my phone on the floor it vibrated. It was Entle. I decided to take the call and went to the lounge.

//Her: hey

Me: what's up?

Her: aren't you guys home?

Me: we're in Durban

Her: doing what there?

Me: my girlfriend stays here and Sbu's sister stays here

Her: oh I'm sorry to disturb you then.

Me: what is it Entle?

Her: Its nothing go back to Amanda

Me: you mean Amahle

Her: yeah that. I'm sorry

Me: Entle you called for a reason. What is the reason?

Her: I missed your company that's all

Me: seriously?

Her: her yeah so goodnight

Me: night. //

This girl. Seriously? You called me because you missed my company? Are you f*cking kidding me??? Girls though! I put my phone on silent and went to fetch its charger to plug it in the lounge and went to join Bae but before that I went to dispose of the condoms and then went to join her in bed. My sleeping Beauty methuna. She was just perfect. Heaven sent if you ask me! I cuddled her and we fell asleep. In the morning I woke up to her staring at me.

Me: hey

Her: morning sleepy head. Breakfast?

Me: are you on the menu?

Her: ha.a I'm still sore from last night

Me: come on please

Her: no ways ha. I probably dislocated my hip

Me: let me fix it for you kalo

I said getting under the covers and found my way to her palace

Her: stop it people are sleeping

Me: you'll try not to moan hard nawe

Her: hay get back here

I was already between her legs letting my mouth work its way and she wasn't moaning so loud. I went at it til I could feel her legs vibrate and then I got up to kiss her and we had morning lovemaking session. It was indescribable it such a word exists. Our bodies together were just in sync. the love we made was just something else. I loved this girl yoh.

Chapter 11

#AMAHLE

Two days ago I received a picture of Sandiso and Entle wearing matching outfits with Sandiso behind her they were holding a bowling ball together and they seemed to be having lots of fun. They looked cosy. He and I argued for days about it so yeah we just weren't talking and it sucked bigtime. He and Sbu stayed for a little while before going back to Joburg. It was 13 February and Damon called me to ask me to have breakfast with him but I declined I wasn't in the mood for him and his sarcasm. Damon and I were pretty close shame and he wasn't the asshole I thought he was actually; he was a sweet guy but he was an asshole to other people. Jen and I had planned to go and watch a movie at Musgrave

She and I grew closer and closer together but I never grew further from my besties. Sage and Aya didn't want to join us ok not that they didn't want to join us but they complained about the heat and that they were going to do a bit of grocery shopping at Davenport. Well mostly spices or at least that's what they said to me. I was putting make up with Jen sitting on my bed.

Her: Really? Make up first?

Me: yeah that's how it's done babe. Make-up first then wear your clothes after

Her: but then again its true

My phone rang it was Sandiso. I pressed ignore. Jen gave me a look

Me: what?

Her: seriously dude

Me: what?

Her: what has he done?

I scrolled and looked for the pic then showed her.

Her: okay???

Me: what do you mean?

Her: I see nothing wrong here. Damon and I take such pictures all the time babe

Me: friends don't look this cosy

Her: you overreacting babe

Me: no I'm not. If he wants to play happy couple hashtag relationship goals with this girl then he should just remove me from the equation

I went to fetch my outfit in the lounge. I was going to wear a mustard short jumpsuit and nude gladiators with a maroon/red hat. Jen was wearing a short white summer dress with a navy & white wedge and a navy hat.

Her: so where did you get the picture from anyway?

Me: does it matter?

Her: just answer the question

Me: I don't know. The number doesn't exist

Her: did it occur to you that whoever sent you this was trying to stir beef in your relationship because they probably knew that this is how you would react to this whole picture thing

Me: I never looked at it that way

Her: maybe it's about time you do baby girl. Whoever sent this probably knows you very well

Me: could it be Sisanda? She doesn't strike me as the type

Her: what is she capable of? As in has she ever pulled a stunt such as this?

Me: in high school she once accused me of stealing Sandiso and using Muthi on him

Her: well there you have it babyiza

Me: you make a good point you know

Her: don't let the b*tch ruin your relationship with Mr Perfect babe. Don't let her win

Me: but Jen I...

Her: Listen to me and listen to me carefully. I may be turning 17 this year but if there's one thing I've learnt is that dating is more or less a lesson on how to handle marriage and if this alone is big enough to come between you how much more when he actually cheats and you have to stay and endure the pain because marriage aint easy? How much more when you catch him in bed with the hoe? How much more when he starts beating your ass? Babyiza what I'm saying is that this little thing is a test of trust.

Me: are you sure you younger than me?

Her: reason dad and I don't get along much is because he used to cheat on my mom with her sister and he would come back home drunk and hit mom in front of us. This one time it got so bad Andrew took his gun and shot him in the leg from that day onwards dad never laid a hand on mom again. They attended marriage counselling and worked on their marriage. He still drinks but he knows his limit

Me: WOW Jen you had a rough one

Her: yeah well we live and we learn right

Her phone rang and she took it. It was her boyfriend calling saying he's downstairs. We headed to the car and went to Musgrave.

.
.

#SANDISO

Sbu and I spent a week with the girls in Durban having all kinds of fun and now we were back in Joburg. It was Thursday Valentines eve 13 February. Entle and I were good friends. Sbu and Ash had plans so she and I made our own plans. I was planning on getting sloshed. like super drunk and so was Entle. We hired a cab for the night because I was not planning on driving tonight. I even left my phone at home so that no-one could spoil this day for me. Entle and I were at THE SANDS

Her: you just had to choose a club named after you

Me: hahaha what can I say. I'm tired of all these other girls clubs you always taking me too

Her: they not girly hawu

Me: except they forever making you sing

Her: I love singing

Me: whatever. Let's go get wasted mi lady

Her: I've been waiting forever to hear you say that

We started taking shots and next minute we were on the dance floor. She was going all Beyoncé on crazy in love on me on that dance floor. Girl had moves for days but Muhle was still flexible than her. We went to sit by the bar

Her: Aren't you going to spend tomorrow with your girlfriend?

Me: neh not this time around. I'll courier her something nice tomorrow

Her: geez that's not romantic at all

Me: we had an argument about you 2 days ago and she still isn't talking to me

Her: what? why about me?

Me: she doesn't trust we just friends. Imagine

Her: then we should call her and assure her

Me: argh I'm not about to entertain her. If she wants to be a baby and sulk

Valentines eve 13 February. Entle and I were good friends. Sbu and Ash had plans so she and I made our own plans. I was planning on getting sloshed. like super drunk and so was Entle. We hired a cab for the night because I was not planning on driving tonight. I even left my phone at home so that no-one could spoil this day for me. Entle and I were at THE SANDS

Her: you just had to choose a club named after you

Me: hahaha what can I say. I'm tired of all these other girls clubs you always taking me too

Her: they not girly hawu

Me: except they forever making you sing

Her: I love singing

Me: whatever. Let's go get wasted mi lady

Her: I've been waiting forever to hear you say that

We started taking shots and next minute we were on the dance floor. She was going all Beyoncé on crazy in love on me on that dance floor. Girl had moves for days but Muhle was still flexible than her. We went to sit by the bar

Her: Aren't you going to spend tomorrow with your girlfriend?

Me: neh not this time around. I'll courier her something nice tomorrow

Her: geez that's not romantic at all

Me: we had an argument about you 2 days ago and she still isn't talking to me

Her: what? why about me?

Me: she doesn't trust we just friends. Imagine

Her: then we should call her and assure her

Me: argh I'm not about to entertain her. If she wants to be a baby and sulk then so be it. I haven't done anything wrong for her to not trust me

Her: how did this even start anyway?

Me: well someone sent her a one of the pictures we took when we went bowling

Her: any idea who?

Me: I could only think of Sisanda

Her: it seems like something she would do. But where could she have gotten the pictures from?

Me: I am yet to find that out

Her: I think Sbu hates my guts

Me: why?

Her: he told me to stay away from you. Said I was trouble and shiit. He thinks we're sleeping together

Me: my nigga can be over protective of me. I'm sorry I'll have a word with him

Her: no don't. I don't want to come between you two

Me: no he had no right to. I'm a grown ass man and I can take care of myself

Her: let's go to Taboo. There's someone performing today

Me: who?

Her: argh I don't know who. probably a newbie

Me: ok let's go then.

We called our cab guy and he took us to Taboo. It was lit as usual and because I was rolling with Entle who normally performs there we were sitting at the VIP area.

Me: You have a VIP card?

Her: I told you to stick with me and we will go places together

Me: oh please. If I wanted one I would have it

Her: typical rich boy line

Me: its true though

We ordered drinks and asked the waitress to keep them coming. We got sloshed. Like really sloshed and by now the time was probably around 10 or 11. I never knew getting drunk with this one was this fun yoh. She was just the right crazy and I liked it. We settled the bill and we headed home to my flat. We went to chill in my room. One minute we talking and the next we drinking a bottle of Sky together and next thing we playing truth or dare. If you don't do a dare you take off a piece of clothing and you take a shot.

.
.

#SISA 13 FEBRUARY

Ever since the little incident Sandiso has been avoiding me at all costs. He's not answering my calls or texts anywhere. I've apologised a milli but still nothing. I even decided to just give it up and focus on my relationship

with Andile. He was a sweetheart he did anything and everything to make me happy but it wasn't enough. He just was not Sandiso. Judge me all you want but I'm sure we've all done this at some point in our life loving the one that didn't love you at all. It was frustrating really. I tried to love Andile but it just wasn't easy at all when my heart was with someone else. I was in Small street just window shopping and looking around for nice things. This place Had BEAUTIFUL things at a cheap cheap price you guys. So as I was walking in and out of every shop this hot hot guy approached me.

Him: hello Miss I'm Godwin

He was a hot "my friend"

Me: I'm Sisanda

Him: see anything you like?

Me: nah not really

Him: let's go to Sandton then. I'm sure you'll see something you like there

Me: uhhhm I don't really know you

Him: no its fine we can know each other on the way

Me: I'm sorry I just don't trust you

Him: its ok. Let's walk together then and get to know each other

Me: uhhm ok fine

Him: you are very beautiful you know

Me: thanks

Him: where do you stay?

Me: still don't know you Godwin

Him: ok I understand. Well I stay in Rosebank

Me: good for you

Him: so what are you doing in Joburg the city of Gold?

Me: I'm going to study at UJ

Him: nice. What will you study there?

Me: if I tell you I'll have to kill you

Him: uhhm not to be rude but may I please have your number. I have to rush somewhere and I'm scared I might never see you again

Me: uhhm ok 076.....

Him: thanks.

He buzzed me and told me to save his number. And he left. I continued just looking around and then 30min later I made my way to catch a taxi and head home. As I was waiting for a taxi this car stopped in front of me. The person rolled the window down and it was Godwin.

Me: are you stalking me?

Him: nope. I just happened to be at the right place and at the right time

Me: if that's what you call it.

Him: may I offer you a lift home

Me: you still a stranger

Him: a harmless one. Come on. it's too hot to be standing here

And he was right. JHB son don't play fare.

Me: ok then

I got in the passenger seat and I told him where I stayed. He took another root and we parked in front of this big house I don't know where thou. He parked his car

Me: what are we doing here?

Him: this is my brother's house. I need to fetch my car books. You can come in with me rather than staying in this hot car alone.

Me: ok

We went inside the house and the house was empty. As in no furniture no nothing. There was an ottoman in the middle

Me: your brother lives here?

Him: He's changing his furniture. Want something to drink?

Me: fine

He went to the kitchen and came back with juice in a glass. He handed it to me and I drank half of it. I was now suddenly dizzy and stuff. Next thing I knew it I was out like a light. When I woke up I was in a room painted white my vjajay hurt AF and so did my abdomen there was blood. I was on the floor and I was naked I tried looking around to see if I could find any window but the window was super high and there was no chair around. Some big black guy with a bouncer body walked in. He was dressed in all black with shades on.

Me: what did you do to me?

Him: nothing you haven't done before. Fuck you were so good

Me: please let me go

Him: we'll let you go when we done with you. I'm Godfrey by the way Godwin's brother

Me: what do you want? money?

Him: shut up b*tch!

I kept quiet. Godwin walked in

Win: I see sleeping beauty has finally woken up at last

Frey: you did good this time around bro. She was tight the right way

Win: I told you not to doubt me

Frey: how much do you think we would get for her?

Win: if we clean her up nicely maybe we'd get close to 50 thousand rand for her

Frey: that's too little

Win: don't be greedy. She's not a yellow bone remember

Chapter 12

#AMAHLE

Jen and I had just come back from Musgrave. Jen's boyfriend came to fetch us after our movie slash shopping spree. Jen and I got out of the car and we went in the flats.

Me: I thought you were going to stay a bit

Her: we fought

Me: and he still fetched you

Her: he had to

Me: no he did not!

Her: ok maybe he didn't. but if he didn't the fight would have escalated

Me: what did he do?

Her: he got a job offer in PMB

Me: that's great right?

Her: he took the job without talking to me first

Me: but it's a great opportunity thou

Her: I don't care really

Me: you are some piece of work. I'm sure you also going to benefit from all this

Her: obviously but still he should have consulted me first!

Me: whatever you say.

We got to our floor and we parted ways. When I got to my room I had decided I was going to fly to JHB to surprise my munchkin for Valentine's day. I called Sbu

//Me: Hey you

Him: Hey Madam

Me: You good?

Him: yeah I am. You?

Me: great. Hey I need your address

Him: why what's up?

Me: Valentines idiot

Him: oh nice...

He gave me their address.

Me: thanks. Siya told me you have a madam

Him: hahaha was about time don't you think

Me: yeah it was. I'm glad Sandiso got through to you

Him: it had nothing to do with him really. Ash is a great girl

Me: I'm glad you finally have a Mrs

Him: yeah yeah let it go now.

Me: are you blushing

Him: men don't blush

Me: hahaha //

I dropped the call. I started looking for sexy lingerie and heels. Aya walked in with Jen

Aya: where to?

Me: Joburg. I thought you and Sage were at Davenport

Aya: And you two were supposed to be at Musgrave

Sage: we were still busy getting ready

Jen: Yeah we back now. Plans for tomorrow?

Sage: none really. Maybe we'll hit the club

Aya: yeah tomorrow night

Jen: oh right its Valentine's day tomorrow

Me: yeah. I'm planning on surprising my boo

Sage: Ncoooh that's cute

Me: you think

Jen: yeah it is. but be careful he doesn't surprise you
back hey

Aya: argh never. He loves her

Sage: I hope so

Aya: trust me he does

Me: yeah he does

Jen: you are brave sister I give you that

Aya: you have no idea Jen

Me: Shut up and help me pack sexy numbers

Sage took out my Victoria's secret lingerie (ordered it on line) and the heels I bought at YDE when she and I went shopping.

Me: perfect. thanks hone

Sage: my pleasure

Aya: let us love and leave you babies

Us: bye

Jen: so when are you leaving?

Me: later on

Her: ok cool then. Let me go to work. Bye now

Me: bye boo

Her: travel safely ok
she kissed my cheek

Me: thanks babe

She walked out. I was planning on leaving at night so I could arrive late at night and be on his doorstep at midnight. I had packed a mini suitcase and called a cab to take me to the airport. And the cab arrived and I flew to JHB. luckily I got there around 23:45pm. I called a cab and it took me straight to Sandton I paid and went in. Sbu left the key for me under the mat at the door. I opened and went in lights were off and one of the rooms

was lit and there was some giggling. I figured it was Sbu's room busy with his girlfriend. I knocked in the first door and there was no answer I opened and switched the lights on instead I found an empty made up bed with a picture of Sbu and Siya next to the bed on the bed side. I switched the lights off cause clearly this was Sbu's room. I went to knock on the next door and there wasn't an answer and so I walked in. And...

.

.

#Sandiso

It was February the 13th Thursday night. Entle and I decided to go out for dinner we got a little carried away and we ended up at my apartment. I don't know how but one minute we were talking and next minute we were kissing. A kiss led to us banging hard like porn kinda hard. While Entle was riding me so good the door swung open.

Me: Nigga what the hell

I thought it was Sbu. I instead it was Muhle. Entle quickly got off me

Me: babe I can explain.

She went out and banged the door.

Me: Entle get dressed

Her: you didn't tell me she was coming

Me: I didn't even know she was. Just get dressed

Her: fine

We both got dressed as fast as we could. Well she wore her stuff and I wore my boxers that were on the floor. I threw her her top.

Her: thanks

I went out with hopes of finding her but nothing her. Her bag was still in the lounge meaning she was still in the

house and Sbu's light was on. I knocked on his door and nothing

Me: Mahle I know you in there open

No response

Me: Mahle please open the door tana

No response. I knew I was screwed. Like seriously screwed! I knocked again and she still didn't respond

Me: Mahle please!

.

.

#SANDZ

I didn't stop knocking.

Me: Baby please

She didn't respond

Me: I know you in there please just open up

Still no response. I was willing to break the door down if I must just as long as I could talk to her.

Me: Muhle Please. I'm Sorry

.

.

#AMA

I didn't respond because there was no justifying what I had seen with my two eyes. Question was how long had this been going on. I didn't want to believe it but hey I knew what I saw. I wanted to open but I couldn't stand him. He disgusted me. That was one image that wasn't going to leave my brain. I thought he and this Entle were supposed to be "Just Friends". I felt like an Idiot!

Him: Mahle please open this door

I still didn't respond. I was too traumatised too crushed to even answer this man

Him: if you don't open this door I swear I will break it

He was bluffing. Minutes later I heard a key turn. he has a spare. He opened and came to sit next to me.

Him: baby

I didn't respond

Him: Muhle please say something. anything

He said kneeling in front of me. I slapped him.

Him: I deserve that

I didn't say anything

Him: I'm sorry

I still didn't respond. I was too man. I was too pissed

Him: I know there's no justifying what you saw and

honestly I'm sorry. I don't know what got over me.

Me: how long?

Him: huh?

Me: how long Sandiso?

Him: it was our first time

Me: oh

Him: really babe. Last time she and I slept together was when she and I were dating

.

.

#SANDS

If I had told her the truth she was going to dump me big time and I can't afford that. Entle walked in... kill me now!

Entle: Mahle it's not what it looks like

Me: Entle please. Not now bruh

Her: I just came to apologise that's all

Me: You making things worse

Mahle was crying. She looked hell'a pissed.

Muhle: Look

Sponsored

too crushed to even answer this man

Him: if you don't open this door I swear I will break it
He was bluffing. Minutes later I heard a key turn. he has a spare. He opened and came to sit next to me.

Him: baby

I didn't respond

Him: Muhle please say something. anything

He said kneeling in front of me. I slapped him.

Him: I deserve that

I didn't say anything

Him: I'm sorry

I still didn't respond. I was too man. I was too pissed

Him: I know there's no justifying what you saw and honestly I'm sorry. I don't know what got over me.

Me: how long?

Him: huh?

Me: how long Sandiso?

Him: it was our first time

Me: oh

Him: really babe. Last time she and I slept together was when she and I were dating

.
.

#SANDS

If I had told her the truth she was going to dump me big time and I can't afford that. Entle walked in... kill me now!

Entle: Mahle it's not what it looks like

Me: Entle please. Not now bruh

Her: I just came to apologise that's all

Me: You making things worse

Mahle was crying. She looked hell'a pissed.

Muhle: Look seeming you two aren't done. I'll give you two some space

Me: no Mahle please stay. Where will you sleep if you leave now?

Entle: I should go

Me: yeah please.

She walked out.

Me: Amahle please

Her: Leave me alone Sandiso!

Me: baby please. At least come to my room so we can talk

Her: I'm not going to a room you just slept with someone in the one girl that hated me in high school!

Me: I'll change the sheets and bedding if I have to.

Mahle please just come

Just then Sbu walked in.

Him: Madam you...

Me: please give us some space

Him: I just came to fetch this

He took his laptop bag.

Him: Mahle you ok?

Her:

Him: what did you do?

Me: nigga please

Him: fine. Mahle you can sleep here.

Me: It won't come to that

He got out and left us there

Her: Sandiso get out!

Me: baby please let's talk about this

Her: I said get OUT!

I walked out and closed the door on my way out. I was really f*cked!

.

.
#AMA

I was staring into blank space. Tears just came out. I didn't want to believe it but hey what else did I want? I mean I saw her ride him like her life depended on it. My phone rang it was Aya. I took it

//Her: I take it you safe

Me:....

Her: chomp talk to me

I just sniffed

Her: Chomp what's wrong? What happened?

Me: I found him in bed with this Entle chick

Her: What? You lie

Me: I wish

Her: chomee I'm so sorry. Where are you now?

Me: in Sbu's room. I want to believe my eyes deceived me chomp. I really do

Her: Chomp I'm really sorry

Me: I'm never surprising a man again that's for sure

Her: hahaha. Now what?

Me: I don't know chomp. All I know is that tomorrow I'm taking the next flight to Durban

Her: come back nyan babe. I can't believe that jerk!

Me: ay friend bye.

Her: I love you chomp

Me: I love you too//

I got a text from Sandiso. It read: I wish you hadn't seen what you saw but you did. I wish I could convince you otherwise but I can't. Muhle please believe me when I say I LOVE ALWAYS AND FOREVER. I'm sorry you saw what you saw and I wish I could make you forget it but I can't. I'm really SORRY." I just looked at it and put my phone down. I was mad sad hurt and disappointed.

The last time I was this hurt was when we left PE and my parents were divorcing. I never knew love could hurt this bad like why wasn't I warned that love was not all fun and games? Why was I not told that there were times when you would stare into blank space and wish you had never took a leap of faith? The one person I hoped would never hurt me was the very same on who hurt me so bad.

.

#SANDS

After sending her that text I decided lemme try and sleep but I couldn't because my sheets were smelling of Entle's sweet perfume. I changed the sheets and put new ones then tried to sleep but it was difficult. I kept seeing the look on Ama's face how hurt she was. I won't lie the look pierced deep into my heart knowing that I had hurt her knowing that I was the reason behind her tears was too much for me to bare. If ever there was anything I could do I honestly would do it but I couldn't remove the pain I had caused her. Yaya was mos def. going to kill me if she found out but she was the least of my worries. I fell asleep while thinking but I woke up as early as 6am something I never do but that day I did. I wasn't planning on going to school until I knew where Mahle and I stood.

I went to make breakfast and while I was still busy with that Sbu came in-Just my luck-

Him: hey

Me: hi

Him: you up early

Me: couldn't sleep. What's your excuse?

Him: I don't have any either than driving Ash to work

Me: Mahle is in your room

Him: so she slept in my room? What did you do?
Me: I screwed up big time bro
Him: What did you do?
Me: she caught me in the act with Entle
Him: Oh shit!
Me: I know
Him: Dude that's bad
Me: nigga I know
Him: what now?
Me: I don't know where she and I stand at this point.
She hasn't come out and she doesn't open the door for
me. I left the spare key in your room last night
Him: you are fucked!
Me: tell me something I don't know. So you and Ash
Him: what about us?
Me: ya'll serious?
Him: I think I'm in love dude
Me: I never thought I'd live to see the day
Him: shut up and go beg your girl
Me: I've been trying bruh.
He went to knock on his door

Chapter 13

#AMA

I heard a knock on the door but I decided to not answer
Person: its Sbu please open
I went to open for him
Him: Morning Madam

Me: morning

Him: Happy Valentine's day

Me: you too. I'm guessing you need your room

Him: its fine you can stay I just need an outfit and my toiletries

Me: ok thanks

Him: He's really sorry you know

Me: He f*cked Entle in his right mind. How do I forgive and forget that?

Him: at least hear him out please

Me: he doesn't deserve that

Him: I know he doesn't but please just do

Me: I'll see

Him: that's all I ask. Let me go shower before I'm late

Me: ok. Thanks for letting me crash here

Him: Siya would kill me if I didn't

We both laughed at that

Me: And she really would ey

With that he chose an outfit and took his toiletries then walked out.

.
.

#ENTLE

Last night shouldn't have happened at all! The look on Amahle's face was just something else. I knew I should have stayed away from Sandiso but it was too damn hard. If you've ever been addicted to something you'll know exactly what I mean you know how when you know something is bad for you and every hair in your body is telling you not to but there's that one voice begging you to and the way the voice is begging it's kinda hard to ignore it really because the cry is too painful to bare and you just want to satisfy it so it can

shut up? well to me Sandiso was that drug he was bad for me yet so damn good. I don't know I can't bring myself to say no to him. I can't bring myself to stay away from no matter who says what it was just impossible to. I went back to my flat last night. As much as I didn't want to go to work I didn't have a choice but to go. I wore a black high waist pant white ruffled shirt red blazer and nude heels. I took a taxi to Sandton Square Vogue it was empty I looked at my watch and it was around 7:20 and the place opened at 8 so I decided to chill and Wi-Fi away. I texted Sbu.

*/Me: hi

Him: what do you want?

Me: ouch that's cold

Him: you have f*cked up big time Entle.

Me: I know ok

Him: why?

Me: Sbu I really tried to resist him but I think I'm in love with him

Him: and he is in love with Amahle

Me: I know that but why can't he stay away from me?

Him: because of sex. Duh!

I won't lie that hurt

Me: sex he can get anywhere

Him: true except nigga is playing it safe

Me: what?

Him: Sandiso doesn't love you Entle. He probably never will I'm sorry sweetie.

Me: you lying

Him: If he did love you like you think he does don't you think he would be in your bed and not at home begging Mahle to stay with him huh? Don't you think he would have ended things with Mahle the minute he thought

he's in love with you? Sweetheart wake up and see that Sandiso doesn't want you. He only wants your sex and nothing more. He doesn't even see a future with you and I would know because I know him like the back of my hand. look. Just do yourself a favour and stay away from him and Mahle/*

I just logged out of WhatsApp. I couldn't believe Sbu had said all of that.

Person: here you go

They handed me a tissue I felt my cheeks and turns out I was crying

Me: thanks

Person: I'm Martin

Me: Mbalentle

Him: indeed you are a beautiful flower

Me: I am?

Him: a pretty lady shouldn't cry. It's not healthy

I turned to look at Martin and he was HOT.

Me: hihhi yeah I guess

Him: want to talk about it?

Me: no I'm fine

Him: you know it helps talking to strangers sometimes

Me: I'm sure it does but I'm fine thanks

Him: you early

Me: and you new and early

Him: yeah it's my first day here

.

.

#SBU

I know what I said to Entle was mean and heartless but it was the only way I could get her to stay away from my nigga and I know I enter nowhere but care about Mahle and I care about Sands too and if hurting Entle meant

saving their relationship then so be it. Call me whatever you want but I would do anything for those two. They've loved each other since grade 10 and love like that does not just happen. I took my stuff and went over to Ash's flat. I knocked once and she came to open looking sexy as ever. She was wearing a white pencil skirt and a red oversized crop top with red heels and her makeup was clean with red lips. She worked at Forever New as part-time though til classes begin. As for her job at Spur that's her weekend thing

Me: happy valentine's mama

Her: thanks babe. You too
she pecked my lips

Me: ready to go?

Her: lemme grab my bag ok. Take a seat so long
We walked out and went to my car.

Me: you really look hot

Her: thanks babe

Me: what time do you come out anyway?

Her: 2pm. And where are you off to?

Me: you don't need to know. Will you wait for me or?

Her: I'll wait. I don't trust a taxi when I'm wearing something white at the bottom

Me: I get you

Her: are you ok?

Me: 100% babe why?

Her: I don't know; you seem out of place

Me: it's my first valentines with a special somebody in my life and I don't want to ruin it

Her: oh babe. relax you won't. you doing just fine ok

Me: thanks for letting me crash at your place

Her: no problem really. How's Sands?

Me: a mess and a half

Her: that bad huh?!

Me: you have no idea

Her: and his girlfriend?

Me: she's a train wreck

Her: I can only imagine what she must be going through

Me: yeah ey

I dropped her off at Sandton Square and I drove off

.

.

#AMAHLE

Sandiso walked in. and sat at the edge of the bed

Him: may we talk

Me: I don't have anything to say to you. You disgust me

He looked down

Him: no amount of I'm sorry's could ever take away the pain I've caused you

Me: Look I get it you're a man and you have needs and I respect that I really do. But Entle of all people Sandiso?

Maybe if it were someone else I wouldn't be this hurt but because its Entle I am. Last month you assured me that you two were nothing but friends and that there was nothing between you two and that I shouldn't worry about her but you go on and sleep with her. I feel like a fool right now

Him: Mah...

Me: let me finish please*He nodded*. If you had caught me in that position what would you do?

Him: what?

Me: you heard me. If you had found me underneath a man I told you time to time not to worry about. What would you do?

Him: please Amahle

Me: What would you do Sandiso

Him: I would end things I guess

Me: why?

Him: because it would be too hard for me to look at you and not see that man on top of you

Me: then you'll understand me ending things between us

Him: Mahle no

Me: you said it yourself. It's hard to look at you and not see Entle ride you like her life depended on it. Excuse me

I stood up and went to take my stuff to shower. I didn't even look at him as he begged me not to do this. I got to the shower and opened the cold side because honestly I needed it. I sat down and just cried my lungs out. Never had I thought I would see what I had seen with my own two set of eyes.

.

.

#SANDISO

For the very first time I was crying over a girl. Not just any girl The love of my worthless life. She just dumped me. I decided to go join her in the shower and luckily the door wasn't locked. I got in and the water was cold exactly what I needed. She was sitting down in the shower with her chin resting on her knees with her eyes closed.

Me: you'll catch a cold

Her:....

I closed the cold water and opened warm water. She was crying and I was the reason she was crying.

Me: if I could turn back the hands of time and undo last night I promise you I would. Mahle please don't do this. I'm nothing without you

Her:.....

She walked out of the shower and took the towel on the door and went out. I decided to stay a while and think of what was I going to do next to win her over. to win her trust back. After what seemed like 30min I decided to get out of the water. I went to my room and did the necessities then wore grey sweatpants and a white vest then went to Sbu's room and she was sitting on the edge of the bed talking on the phone crying.

#Amahle

I was on the phone with Siya

//Her: come back babe

Me: I need to book a ticket first but all they have are things leaving after 1

Her: and flights?

Me: they already gone

Her: I swear I'm going to kill that b*tch with my own two hands

Me: sex is a two-way street. She's not the only one to blame here

Her: as for Sandiso I will castrate him

Me: hahaha as if. He's more or less your brother

Her: and you my sister. you mean more to me than he does

Me: I wish that were true

Her: it is. He's an ASSHOLE!

Me: yeah.

I turned to find Sandiso leaning by the door

Me: babe I have to go

Her: bring me a Joburg hotty ok

Me: you crazy. Where will I get one?

Her: Go to Sandton mall or something

Me: bye Siya

Her: I love you ok

Me: I love you too babe//
Talking to Siya always left me in a better mood.

.
.

#SANDISO

Me: can we at least go for breakfast?

She didn't respond

Me: please. We'll also get you a ticket

Her: ok.

She was wearing Black high waist pants burgundy loose vest and a white all-star. I went to my room to change. I wore my Navy NY cap white vest navy jeans and white chucks. I took my wallet keys and phone and headed out. the time was around 9. I went to Sbu's room

Me: we can go now

Her: sure

I took her suitcase and dragged it because I knew she had zero plans of coming back to the flat after breakfast. We went to the car and I put her suitcase in the boot and we drove off to Sandton Mall. We went to mugg and Bean and were allocated a table for two I ordered for us and the waitress went to fix our orders for us.

Me: thanks

Her: for?

Me: agreeing to get out of the flat

Her: I needed to go book a ticket and I don't know joburg

Me: still thank you

Her: ok

She punched her phone and a few minutes later

Her: where is checkers around here?

Me: why?

Her: that's where I'll be fetching my bus ticket

Me: oh. we'll go after breakfast

Her: sure

Our food arrived and we ate in silence. She didn't finish the food but she managed to finish the shake. I took care of the bill and we headed to Checkers I paid for her ticket and when we were done there I begged her to go to YDE with me and she finally agreed to after a lot of begging of cause.

Me: There's this shoe I saw here last week

Her: oh

I led the way and we saw these beautiful open toe Turquoise heels

Me: please try them on

Her: why?

Me: because we both bored and your bus is leaving at 1pm and you have 2 hours to spare

Her: oh

She took off her chucks and tried them on. They were perfect as though they had been custom made for her! She stood up and went to check them out in the mirror and for the first time today I saw her smile.

Me: they perfect

Her: yeah they nice

Me: so you like them?

Her: yeah

Me: ok cool let's go pay for them

Her: what?

Me: you didn't fly from Durban just to go back without a little something from here

Her: thanks

Me: you welcome

She took them off and we went to pay. The shoes were R600. I need to ask Granddad to come through for a nigga

Her: thanks

Me: you welcome. Let's go to NWJ I think I saw something there

Her: ok

I was willing to go broke for her. We got to NWJ. I had seen this anklet when I was here with Entle last week and it was R450. I know how much she loves ankle bracelets and she was so going to love this one. We got in and I spoke to the sales consultant and she brought it for me at the back.

Me: thanks. Muhle what do you think?

Her: wow this is beautiful

Me: we'll be taking it. Thanks

I went to pay for it and gave it to her.

Her: Materialistic things won't make me forget what I saw Sandiso

Me: I know. Can't you let me spoil you just this once? I mean you did waste your money so let me pay it back

Her: fine.

Me: ice cream?

Her: ok cool

We went to milky lane and we got ice cream

Chapter 14

#AMAHLE

After eating ice cream we went window shopping and I decided to buy earrings for Siya at Sterns or else she was going to murder me. I got Aya a necklace and at 12:30 we went to the bus station.

Him: aren't you going to get something for the road?

Me: I'll buy it when we get to Montrose

Him: water at least?

Me: fine

He went to get me water(Pump) Then he handed it to me

Him: here you go

Me: thanks. and thanks for the gifts

Him: anything for my lady

Me: I'm not your lady

Him: dump me all you want but you'll always be my lady

Me: oh is it

Him: yeah. Come let's check you in

We went to check in then we bid farewell and I got on the bus and he left. On the way back to Durban I was listening to Toni Braxton's Album PULSE Taylor Swift RED and some nice classics. I was kinda depressed to say the least. How did we come to this? Was I not enough for him? I get that he has needs but this guy is rich enough to come to Durban and get some whenever he wants some. What is it that I did not do for him? Did I not love him enough? I let him take my virginity for Christ sake. I was so hurt you guys have no idea thinking about it hurt even more. I called mom and she answered after some time

//Her: My angel

Me: mom

I said with my voice breaking. I don't think I've ever hurt the way I was hurting right now. Sandiso has really done it this time

Her: baby what's wrong?

Me: Its Sandiso

Her: is he hurt? did he do something?

Me: I went to Joburg to surprise him and I found him in bed with a girl he said was nothing but a friend

Her: what?

Me: she was on top of him mom

Her: oh baby I'm so sorry. I wish there was something I could do. Where are you now?

Me: on my way back to Durban

Her: so you didn't stay to at least hear him out?

Me: he took me out for breakfast today and bought me some things as a means of Valentines gifts

Her: that's sweet of him. Did he apologise?

Me: he did countless times but mom I can't get over what I walked into. I just can't

Her: give yourself sometime baby. You want to forgive him right?

Me: yes but part of me just wants to throw in the towel

Her: which ever voice came first is normally the one speaking some sense into us

Me: The first voice told me to forgive him

Her: I guess you know what you want to do but baby don't rush yourself. Sandiso hurt you and he must earn the trust he's broken. Don't let him off the hook so easily

Me: thanks mom

Her: I'm just being a mom

Me: I know and thank you lots

Her: I love you ok

Me: I love you more

Her: and I love you most. Bye baby

Me: bye mom//

Talking to my Bomi kinda made me feel better. I put my phone on silent and tried to get some shut eye. I was planning on waking up at Montrose but hey I didn't sleep all night so yeah.

.

.

#SANDISO

I headed back to the flat. I needed to get drunk or stoned or both. Knowing I've caused her so much pain f*cked me up really bad. I drank heavy and smoked hard til I passed out. I was woken up by Sbu.

Me: what???

Him: dude did you drink all this alone?

He was holding a bottle of Hennessy

Me: leave me the f*ck alone

Him: Where's Mahle?

Me: she's gone back to Durban

Him: did you guys at least talk?

I sat up.

Me: yeah. I even bought her shoes and shiit but still she won't budge

Him: you really f*cked up this time

Me: why didn't you tell me she was coming?

Him: because she asked me not to and how was I supposed to know you were messing with Entle?

Me: I wasn't messing with Entle. She and I decided to hit the clubs because we was bored and one thing led to another

Him: wow. You don't get dumber than this

Me: shut and help me fix things

Him: I wish I could but this is beyond me bro

Me: come on you know her more than me bro. Help me out

Him: no. Siya and Aya know her best and I think its best I sit this one out bro. I can't keep cleaning up your mess with her

Me: I guess you right. What's the time?

Him: 1:40

Me: oh ok. Lemme go sleep this headache off

Him: I'm taking Ash out so I'll probably be back late

Me: yeah sure. Enjoy

Him: thanks.

I walked out and went to sleep in my room. I think it's safe to say I was depressed. I got to the room and called Dad.

//Him: Sandiso

Me: hey dad

Him: long time. How have you been?

Me: I fucked up dad

Him: language.

Me: there's no better way to explain the situation

Him: what did you do?

Me: Remember Entle the girl I told you about?

Him: The Zulu girl?

Me: yeah her. Amahle walked in on us fucking

Him: what?

Me: she came to surprise me a...

Him: You have a girlfriend who loves you son. How could you fuck that up by fucking the same person you assure Miss Ngesi not to worry about? You can be stupid at times

Me: dad I know

Him: no you don't know Sandiso Liam! This thing of yours of screwing anything with a hole to put a dick in is really going to be the death of you. Fuck mahn

Me: da..

Him: let me finish. This whole "playa" act doesn't do anyone any good. You might lose a good girl because of these hoes. Even so do you not know that you don't fuck randoms at your place? I'm disappointed in you. I thought this girl changed you but you will never change!

Me: dad I'm sorry

Him: I'm not the one you cheated on. Apologise to that poor girl

Me: I've tried but she won't hear me out

Him: what did you expect? A well done crown? How dumb can you be?

Me: dad yelling at me for what's already done won't change anything

Him: Sandiso Langa I will come to that Joburg and teach you a lesson right now. I'm not your mom whom you talk to anyhow

Me: I'm sorry dad. I'm just stressed and scared she'll dump me

Him: if she wanted to dump you I'm sure she would have called it quits already

Me: I guess. Dad tell me what to do

Him: give her space. you broke her trust and you need to earn it back

Me: how dad?

Him: Show her you serious about her and making your relationship with her work. Cut all contact with this Entle girl. Move out of the flat if need be just to show her you are done

Me: thanks dad

Him: if she is meant for you she will be yours Son. Don't force it let things flow naturally

Me: yeah

Him: I have to get back to work

Me: ok bye dad

Him: you going to be fine. These things are meant to help you grow up ok?

Me: yeah thanks dad

Him: bye now. And please focus on your books//
I switched my phone off and took a nap.

·
·
#DAMON

She's put me in the friend zone but I don't give up easily. Mom didn't raise no quitter. Its Valentines and she's not here Jen says she went to surprise her boyfriend in Joburg. Jen told me that on purpose knowing it would sting.

Her: you good?

Me: yeah

Her: I know I always act like I don't care about you bud but I do. I've seen the way you look at her bro you love her

Me: love who?

Her: Amahle. Last time you looked at someone the way you do her was when you were still with Lungiswa. God bless her soul.

Lu was my girlfriend before Jade. She died in a car Accident when she was doing her 1st year in Varsity. She was studying Civil Engineering at Dut. I loved her more than anything and I was planning on spending my life with her but God had other plans

Me: I loved Jade

Her: yes but not as much as you did Lungy

Me: I miss her Jen

Her: I know Dae. She would want you to be with someone who gives you the same feeling she gave you Dae

Me: except Amahle doesn't love me Jen.

Her: are you sure about that?

Me: she's made it clear that I'm nothing but a friend to her. She's probably having lunch with her boyfriend as we speak

Her: Maybe. But come on. Since when do you give up easily and settle

Me: never but I'm bad for her Jen and you know it

Her: You weren't bad for Lu though

Me: that's different

Her: how?

Me: it just is ok. Lu loved me as much as I loved her.

Mahle doesn't love me. She doesn't even throw hints.

Heck she hates my guts

Her: and you got all that by?

Me: how she never wants her and I to be alone. How she always invites a friend when I ask her out for lunch or something

Her: I'm sure it's nothing. She doesn't know you that well Dae

Me: if I wanted to do something to her don't you think I would have already despite everything?

Her: give her time Dae

We continued just talking about random stuff. I left her place around 6 and went to the club with my niggas from UKZN. We were having just chilling and others dancing I wasn't planning on drinking much today so I kept the drinking at a minimum. Around my phone rang it was Amahle. I was shocked to get a call from her. I went outside to take the call.

//Her: uhhm Hi Damon

Me: hey to what I owe the pleasure?

Her: are you busy?

Me: aren't you supposed to be with your boyfriend?

Her: Are you busy or not?

Me: not really. What up?

Her: could you please come and fetch me at the bus station?

What was she doing back in Durban this early???

Me: You back?

Her: Damon can you or can you not?

Me: give me 20-30min and I'll be there

Her: thanks Damon//

Weren't there any cabs? I mean we have a lot of cabs in Durban. Why would she ask me? Don't get me wrong I'm honoured but I'm just surprised that's all. I went back inside to the guys.

Sean: where were you?

Me: I had to take an important call bro

Alex: Was it a girl?

Me: f*ck you. Guys I have to go

Sean: dude what the hell? this early?

Me: sorry its urgent bro's

Alex: fine. Make sure you bang her all night

Sean: she better be worth it

If only you knew bro

Me: I'll see you guys. Tell the others ok

Sean: bye

I took my stuff and headed to my car. You must be wondering how I'm driving the latest Aston Martin? Well I work for my dad's (David) company and it's the best in town and then there's my mom Lillian who's a neurosurgeon. So my fam is loaded as f*ck and my big sister Amber who's 27 is a Gynaecologist married to a 32-year-old Software Developer Stuart and they have a beautiful daughter who's turning 2 in August 30th her name is Daisy Elizabeth. She's my birthday mate. As for other personal details you will know with time

I went to the bus station and I found a bus that looked like it had just arrived people were getting off the bus. I parked my car and went to wait for her outside the bus.

She got out looking Beautiful as usual she had puffy eyes thou and I automatically knew that something was wrong with her. That boy had better not have hurt her in anyway or else I swear to God I'm going to make him pay!

Chapter 15

#AMAHLE

I spotted Damon and went to him.

Me: I didn't think you would come

Him: I said I was coming didn't I

Me: let me go fetch my bag

He went with me and he took my suitcase for me.

Him: what do you have in here? Rocks

Me: hahaha very funny. Its shoes and clothes

Him: I didn't think you would be back this early

He unlocked the car and put my bag in the boot. We got in.

Me: yeah well situation forced me to

Him: have you been crying?

Me: no. Why?

Him: puffy eyes

Me: it's from sleeping

Him: I've seen you after you've just woken up and you mos def. don't get get puffy eyes from sleeping

Me: you so observant. please just take me to the flat

Him: whatever the lady wants

He started the car and drove off. The road was quiet which is odd because he is not a quiet one.

Him: you ok?

Me: yeah

Him: hungry?

Me: no

Him: oh well let's get you something to eat anyway
He stopped at B.P garage and went to buy something.
After sometime he came back with a plastic full of
comfort food I'm talking chips (Doritos and Simba)
chocolate and sweets and my fave. Fries.

Him: here you go

Me: what's this for?

Him: you

Me: why?

Him: I'm just being nice

Me: how am I supposed to finish all this?

Him: we'll eat it together then

Me: ok then

He drove to the flat and parked in front of the door. I
looked for my key in my bag and found it then I got off
with this bag of goodies. He took my suitcase out locked
the car then we headed inside. The flat looked empty
the lights were off so I figured they went out or
something. We went to my room and he sat on the
double the couch. I went to my bedroom and closed the
doors and changed into my pjay shorts and vest then
went to join him.

Me: thanks for the ride

Him: no problem

I went to fetch bread in the kitchen and poured us juice
then went to join him in the lounge.

Him: thanks

Me: you welcome

We ate in silence he kept stealing glances at me

Me: what is it Damon?

Him: what happened in Joburg Boobie?

I was hoping he wouldn't ask that.

Me: nothing

Him: did he hurt you?

Me: what? stop being ridiculous

Him: then? why are you back early?

Me: I told you

My phone rang and it was Sandiso. I rejected his call. I could feel Damon's look pierce through my skin.

Me: don't give me that look

Him: what look?

Me: this look you giving me now

My phone rang again and Damon jumped for it. SHIT!

.

.

#Sandiso

I called Mahle again. I just wanted to know if she had arrived safely then I let her sulk or be mad or pissed or whatever. it rang and this time she answered

//Me: hey ba...

Person: I don't know what you did to her but I swear to God if I ever see you I will hurt you so bad you will wish you were never born. Don't try me!

In the background I could hear Mahle talk sounded like she was screaming that this person give her her phone back.

Him: You have a good girl here and now you've hurt her which only pisses me off. You lucky she loves you and cares about you otherwise I would be flying to Joburg right now to find you and probably kill you

Me: gi.... //

The call was cut. Ok and who was that? Could it have been this Damon guy? I tried calling her again but this time around it went straight to voicemail. I called Aya and she answered after sometime

//Me: hi Aya

Her: what do you want?

Me: I guess I deserve that I....

Her: you deserve more than that. As a matter of fact I shouldn't have even taken this call you're a Dick! Fuck! its people like you that give men the term "dog". Sa....

Me: I get that you mad b....

Her: Mad? oh you underestimate me. Sandiso you a f*cking bitch who can't keep his dick in his pants. You disgust me. I hope everything was worth it bruh

Me: Aya please. I know I f*cked up and no it was not worth it. I called to ask is did Mahle get home safely?

Her: I'm not home at the moment I'm at Siya's

Me: oh ok. //

Wow. So Damon is in love with her huh?! Was this it between her and I? Couldn't I do anything to win her back? I needed her in my life and I was not about to give up on her. I figured let me just sleep because thinking about her and Damon was only going to stress me out and that would lead to me drinking and stuff.

.
.

#DAMON

Mahle was mad at me for answering her boyfriend but I didn't care. It needed to be done.

Her: who the f*ck gave you the right to take my calls?

Me: no one I just f....

Her: exactly. No one. Leave

Me: I'm not going anywhere

Her: excuse me?

Me: I said I'm not going anywhere. I'm not leaving you like this

Her: Damon get the f*ck out of my place

She was standing by the door with teary eyes. I stood up and went up to her

Her: don't touch me

I pulled her in for a hug. She tried fighting me but she finally gave in and she cried her eyes out. We slid down the door and I held her to my chest. I won't lie it hurt seeing her cry like that I shouldn't have even taken this call you're a Dick! Fuck! its people like you that give men the term "dog". Sa....

Me: I get that you mad b....

Her: Mad? oh you underestimate me. Sandiso you a f*cking bitch who can't keep his dick in his pants. You disgust me. I hope everything was worth it bruh

Me: Aya please. I know I f*cked up and no it was not worth it. I called to ask is did Mahle get home safely?

Her: I'm not home at the moment I'm at Siya's

Me: oh ok. //

Wow. So Damon is in love with her huh?! Was this it between her and I? Couldn't I do anything to win her back? I needed her in my life and I was not about to give up on her. I figured let me just sleep because thinking about her and Damon was only going to stress me out and that would lead to me drinking and stuff.

.
.

#DAMON

Mahle was mad at me for answering her boyfriend but I didn't care. It needed to be done.

Her: who the f*ck gave you the right to take my calls?

Me: no one I just f....

Her: exactly. No one. Leave

Me: I'm not going anywhere

Her: excuse me?

Me: I said I'm not going anywhere. I'm not leaving you like this

Her: Damon get the f*ck out of my place

She was standing by the door with teary eyes. I stood up and went up to her

Her: don't touch me

I pulled her in for a hug. She tried fighting me but she finally gave in and she cried her eyes out. We slid down the door and I held her to my chest. I won't lie it hurt seeing her cry like that over a low life f*ckboy who thinks he's all that and hurt the one girl who loved him so much. I know I don't know her well enough but I know she loved him and would do anything for him. She wasted her money for Christ sake and flew to joburg to surprise his stupid ass but he goes and f*cks up. We were just sitting there on the floor by her door

Her: I found him in bed with the same Entle who was apparently just a friend to him. She was riding him.

Damon what did I do to deserve this? It's bad enough that I was molested as a child by the woman whom my dad was cheating with on my mom and now this? Why do bad things happen to me?

Wait what? she was molested as a child? How did I not know that piece of information? I always thought she's those kids who had the best childhood and were princesses.

Me: shhhh. its ok

Her: no its not ok. it won't ever be ok Damon. I gave him my virginity and he goes on and does this to me. What did I ever do that's so wrong for God to turn his back on me like this?

Me: he's an asshole. you didn't do anything wrong
Mahle. God loves you and he was probably saving you
for someone better

She was quiet.

Me: come let's get you to bed.

She nodded. We got up and I went to tuck her in. I stood
up

Her: please don't leave

Me: I'm not going anywhere. let me clean up the lounge

Her: ok

I gave her her teddy bear and she cuddled it while I went
to clean up the lounge. When I was done I went to check
up on her and she was sleeping so peacefully. I won't lie
I was pissed like really pissed at this Sandiso boy. I went
to sit in the lounge and I took my phone and dialled my
mom's number to tell her I wasn't going to be sleeping
over tonight while on the phone I heard the girls come
in.

//Me: mom I promise I'll come over tomorrow

Her: is it Jade that's keeping you from coming home?

Me: mom I wish we could chat but I have to go

I heard a knock on the door

Her: da....

Me: bye mom//

I went to get the door and it was Aya and Sage

Sage: hi

Me: hey

Aya: what are you doing here and where's Mahle?

Me: she's sleeping at the moment so can you guys
please

Sage: uhhm okay then.

Me: Aya may I please talk to you

Sage: goodnight guys.

Us: night

Aya: let's talk in my room

Me: cool

She led the way. I was curious as to what happened to Mahle when she was a child. What did she mean really? and when has she and this boy been seeing each other.

.
.

#SISA

I was still stuck in lord knows where. It was the following day late I don't know when because I didn't have anything on me. They washed me but tied me up and put me back into the room I was in. They had cleaned it and there was a bed and a blanket. I was sleeping on the bed with my hands tied to the bed. Frey walked in with food and a glass of water. He out the food on the bedside pallet.

Him: you must be hungry. Eat

I just looked at him and looked back down

Him: you little bitch eat up because you will need your strength for tonight

Me: what are you going to do with me?

Him: wouldn't you like to know

Me: please just let me go. My family is not even rich. They don't have any money

Him: you think this is a kidnap? *He chuckled* Oh babygirl we don't do that. The money we trying to make out of you is to pay up a debt to our boss. We owe him 50 G

Me: so where do I fit in?

Him: we have clients lining up to sleep with you til we rich 50G and more

I just cried because by the looks of things I wasn't go home anytime soon.

Him: now eat up your first client will be here at 8 and you need to have eaten by then because this one can go all night. Someone will come and fix you up beautiful

Me: no!

Him: What did you say?

Me: I said no. Let me go

Him: it's such a pity I can't hit you. They need you bruise free but when we raise enough money I swear I will f*ck that little face up

He untied one hand.

Him: you dare try anything I will never let you go and that's a promise

I started eating and I finished the food he gave me the glass and I drank it.

Him: good girl. Now someone is coming to fix you up ok. He tied my arm and injected me with something.

Him: these are contraceptives. Godwin insisted on them -_-

I just sat quiet and let him be. A woman walked in looking beautiful with fake lashes and all.

Her: is this her?

Him: yep

Her: she's so young than the usual

Him: just do what you get paid for Alicia

Her: ok.

He left me with her.

Her: what's your name?

Me: Sisanda

Her: how old are you?

Me: turning 18 this year

Her: perfect age then

Me: what are you going to do to me?

Her: glam you up

Me: why do you are you guys doing this?

Her: You my brothers owe this Nigerian Drug lord a lot of money and this is the only way to get quick cash.

They left off with 50G. In total they owed him R200 000 plus interest the rest has been paid off already

Me: how did they come about to owe him so much money?

Her: They lost his drug so now they need to pay up by the end of next week Friday or else this guy kills our parents

I just kept quiet. I'm normally a talkative person but this situation has humbled me.

Her: look we not doing this because we want to but they have our parents and he threatened to sell our 13-year-old sister to a Russian Mafia. We doing this mainly for her. I'm sorry

Me: sorry doesn't fix anything

Her: I know but you need to understand why we doing this

Me: and you couldn't just work hard like normal people rather than doing this?

Her: I'm a foreigner in south Africa. What are the chances of me getting a well-paying job?

She was done putting make up on me then she injected me with something that made me sleep.

Chapter 16

#DAMON

We got into Aya's room. She offered me to sit on the couch with her.

Her: you wanted to talk?

Me: What happened to Amahle as a child?

Her: what do you mean?

Me: you know what I mean Aya

Her: why are you interested?

Me: Because I care about her

Her: sure you do

She said folding her arms

Me: I know you don't trust me but please Aya I just want to help

Her: what could you possibly do?

Me: I could get justice for her

Her: and who says she hasn't gotten justice?

Me: has she?

She looked down.

Me: I take it she hasn't. Aya please

Her: when Mahle was 5 back in PE Humewood her parents decided it was time to get a nanny because her mom could no longer stay at home as she had gotten a good job. The woman they hired started pleasuring herself with Mahle

Me: pleasuring? what do you pleasuring herself?

Her: She started off with making Mahle touch her on her vagina every now and then. As Mahle grew Amanda started touching Mahle in her vjay....

Me: stop. Just stop. What about her parents? didn't they notice anything?

Her: I wouldn't say they didn't but Mahle hid it all too well. My friend's always had a good poker face as a kid

Me: you her friend. How did you not see anything or notice?

Her: don't you think I tried getting her to talk but she always brushed it off. I only found out when they left PE

Me: ok go on

Her: This one day her mom noticed something wasn't right with her daughter so she asked Mahle and as she was about to tell her mom Mahle saw Amanda walk by their room and she didn't say jack. So Bomi figured whatever was wrong with Mahle had something to do with her Nanny the following day she had nanny cams installed and a week later she saw the nanny and also saw her husband cheat on her.

I could see it hurt Aya talking about this. She had teary eyes but she composed herself well.

Me: where is this woman now?

Her: why? it's not like there's anything you could possibly do

Me: you underestimate me Aya

Her: she's locked up in a mental institution

Me: that's all?

Her: yes

Me: she deserves to pay for this

Her: argh what good will that do? Amahle managed to stop her brother from doing anything

Me: what?

Her: Mahle has found her closure. Last year she went to visit Amanda at the institution and they spoke and she's forgiven her

Me: what? why? after what she's done

Her: well my friend has an amazing heart and people take advantage of that. I guess all she wanted was for

Amanda to apologise so she can move on from what she did to her

Me: but still Aya

Her: let it go Damon. She'll never allow you to do anything. Anyway how do you know something happened to her as a child?

Me: she mentioned she was molested by the woman her father cheated on her mom with

Her: even Sandiso doesn't know this piece of information about her

Me: oh... Well she broke down and she spoke but not in detail

Her: mmmh.

Me: I should go check on her

I said standing up

Her: Damon

Me: yes

Her: take care of her please. She's been through enough

Me: don't worry

Her: Damon please. she's been through a lot. The last thing she needs is you breaking her heart

Me: I would never

Her: Sandiso said the same but look where that got them

Me: I'm not him or anything like him and you can count on that

Her: if you say so

Me: sleep tight

Her: goodnight

I went to pee then went to join Mahle. I put her teddy bear in the lounge then I cuddled her.

.

·
#SISA

I was roughly woken up by Godwin. I sat up and rubbed my eyes I was clothed in lingerie and red hooker heels. I had a splitting headache and my body felt heavy.

Him: stand up

My hands weren't tied anymore. I did as told except I couldn't stand properly

Me: what did you give me?

Him: something to make you sleep. Now turn around and let me see you

I didn't do so

Him: little girl I don't have all day. I said turn the f*ck around or else you will never leave

I obeyed

Him: My brother did good in choosing you. Curves and everything are on point. You going to make us more money than I thought. Now smile

I did as told because I still wanted to see the light of day and I still wanted to see my family.

Him: perfect. Mr Okutshe will be here with you now now.

Try anything foolish and you won't live to see tomorrow

I nodded in Fear. He left and came back with an old man with a big belly. This man was in a shiny suit (kinda like those of KK from muvhango)

Win: and?

Oku: perfect. This time you have really raised the bar

Win: how about we put another 5G then?

Oku: consider it done

He searched in his suit and took out a stack and handed it to Win.

Oku: she had better do the job right or else my goons will deal with you

Godwin looked at me and then back at Mr Okutshe.

Win: of cause. Only the best for you sir

Oku: good. Now leave.

Win closed the door and left me with Mr Oku. I was standing by the bed looking scared AF.

Oku: turn around

I didn't move an inch

Him: little girl I said turn around

His voice was bold and commanding. I obeyed and twirled.

Him: get on top of the bed and kneel like a dog

Me: what are you going to do to me?

Him: I didn't pay R15 000 for you to ask me questions. the only thing I want to hear from that little whore mouth of yours is you screaming in pleasure and begging me not to stop

I got on the bed and faced the wall in tears. I heard him climb on the bed and he tried inserting himself in my vjay. It was so painful I screamed. He was struggling to enter

Him: just my type. I like it when you scream

I was crying. Not the pleasure cry but that of pain.

Nigerians are packed you guys yoh! I felt like a cucumber was being inserted in me. He kept pushing til he was in and he pounded me going in and out he increased his pace and the more the pain was. I was certain to never have sex after this experience. He came inside me and he wiped himself. After what seemed like an hour he flipped me over and went in from the front.

Him: look at me

My eyes were closed and only tears were coming out

Him: I said look at me

I opened my eyes and man he was UGLY. he pleased himself with me til he came. He got off me wiped himself and then threw me the towel

Him: clean yourself up. You were good. I might even come back again tomorrow. It's such a pity R10 000 only covers 2 hours otherwise I would still be going. What are you?

I kept quiet. I was so disgusted with myself.

Him: are you Sotho or Zulu or tswana?

Me: Xhosa

Him: so it's true what they say about you Xhosa girls huh. You have nice pussies

I just looked at him in disgust. This man was just something else. When he was done getting dressed there was a knock on the door

Him: come in

Godfrey entered

Frey: are you happy sir?

Him: very. Tomorrow I'm coming again just for her

Frey: we only aim to please. If the customer is happy then so are we

Him: I want her for more than 2 hours

Frey: you will have to pay more. An hour is R5000

Him: she's worth it.

Frey: then she's all yours boss

Him: I have to go. Bye babygirl

I didn't pay any attention to him

Frey: the boss is talking to you b*tch

Me: bye

They walked out. I just cried. What did I ever do to deserve so much pain? didn't I pray enough? did I not go to church enough? where was God when I needed him the most? Why has he turned his back on me? Am I

not worthy of his forgiveness for whatever great sin I have committed?

.

.

#ASH

Valentines with Sbu was simply amazing. the more time I spent with him the more I fell in love with him but I was not ready to admit to him that I was in love with him. He took me to a romantic date in Pretoria and it was just magically. After that we went back to my place Entle was chilling in the lounge wearing an oversized Tee with a glass of red wine on the table and her phone in her hand.

Sbu: hey

Me: babygirl

Her: hi

She was looking at us. I went to sit next to her and put her feet on her thighs

Me: honey what's wrong?

Her: I messed up and there's no fixing it friend

Sbu: Babe Entle was chilling in the lounge wearing an oversized Tee with a glass of red wine on the table and her phone in her hand.

Sbu: hey

Me: babygirl

Her: hi

She was looking at us. I went to sit next to her and put her feet on her thighs

Me: honey what's wrong?

Her: I messed up and there's no fixing it friend

Sbu: Babe I'll see you later ok

Me: its already late

Him: well later than now

Me: ok gimme a kiss then

Him: your friend needs you. Bye

Us: bye.

He left

Me: ready to tell me what's up? You left early than normal this morning

Her: it's nothing I'm fine

Me: you were staring blankly at the ceiling with tears flowing from your eyes

Her: I messed Sandiso's relationship up Ash. now he'll never want me

Me: sex is a mutual thing. You didn't mess the relationship up on your own he also did and you didn't force him to have sex with you babygirl

Her: except it feels like I did Ash

Me: yes but you did. you two were drunk and you got carried away. You regret it and if Amahle won't forgive him then their love or relationship wasn't as strong as we thought babygirl

Her: now you just trying to make me feel good about myself

Me: is it working?

Her: just a little bit but I want the truth Ash

Me: you not strong enough to deal with that today

Her: Ash please. Sbu's already given it to me so you might as well do the same.

Me: how long have you and Sandiso been drunk sleeping together?

Her: it was our first time

Me: can you honestly look me in the eye and tell me that

Her: this was the 3rd time it's happened

Me: what?

Her: the first time was that week when he had just come back from Durban and you and Sbu were at their flat he came over here and one thing led to another

Me: Entle!

Her: I know. but it felt so good doing the wrong thing. I've played by the rules all my life it's about time I had fun

Me: except Amahle has never done anything wrong to you either than like you. The poor girl accepted you into her man's life something you or me would never do.

Entle she's good people and you should not have messed around with Sands to even begin with

Her: I know that

Me: if you did you wouldn't have even entertained it

Her: this was not what I meant when I asked for the truth

Me: Can't you see Sandiso was using you for sex? He loves Amahle and he would do anything for her. You have great sex appeal and of cause men want to sleep with you. What gave you the idea that Sandiso was different?

Her: I don't know

Me: exactly. just stay away from him friend

Her: I don't have to. He's blocked me anywhere and everywhere

Me: oh

Her: yep so chill

Me: come here you

We hugged.

I love you ok

Her: I love you too

We finally broke the hug and enjoyed some good wine just talking about stuff and our experiences with men.

Later on Sbu really did come and we had sex all night loooooong. I was mad about this guy shame.

Chapter 17

#AMAHLE

A FEW WEEKS LATER

The following day I woke up in Damon's arms and he was sleeping. That guy was flames yoh. I didn't freak out or anything when he woke up he didn't ask anything about what I had mentioned the previous day when I sobbed in his arms. Classes began and Damon and I were cool with each other he made me forget about Sandiso and what he did. As for Sandiso we were on speaking terms but it was different he would beg me to take him back from time to time but I still didn't budge. Damon never went to Joburg to hurt him or whatever it took a lot of pleading and me asking him to stay in his lane. I noticed that Damon cared about me on a more personal level. Aya and Sage kept reminding me that Damon had feelings for me but I never entertained them but I must say the way he cared for me was unbelievable. I had told him my story and he listened attentively he didn't judge me or throw shade instead he applauded me for bravery and being stronger than he thought. Damon took me to school every now and then girls from my class asked me a million times if I was dating that hot tutor but my answer was always NO. It was sometime around March on a Friday my classes ended as early as 12 and Damon was working at the

firm today. Jen Shanice (some Indian girl who just happened to love Jen and I) and I were walking out of the lecture hall just chatting about general stuff. Siya came to us

Siya: hello my ladies

Us: hey.

Me: what time is your next class?

Her: argh 1pm. You?

Jen: we done for the day remember

Her: ouch. So where you guys off to?

Me: Home right Jen?

Jen: na.a we going to Musgrave

Sha: for?

Jen: there's this shoe I saw at legit and I just have to have it you guys. Tomorrow I'm going for this thing so I need to dress the part or they won't pick me

Sha: you and this modelling of yours. They will pick you even without that shoe

Jen: I'm not taking any chances Sha

Siya: stay with me til 1 please

Jen: honey there are a thousand boys here that you can flirt with

Me: besides you have classmates

Siya: I hate the girls in my class

Sha: why?

Siya: they stuck and find me as a threat because most of the guys in my class like to hang with me

Jen: well you are a cool ass b*tch after all

Me: no Jen. please don't stroke her ego. It's the last thing we need right now

they laughed

Siya: well thank you Jen. At least someone here appreciates us.

The guy from registration walked up to us.

Him: hey ladies

Me: hi

Siya: Guys this is Lwazi Lwa these are my friends:

Amahle Jennifer and Shanice

Him: nice to meet you

Us: pleasure

Him: Here is your note book. Thanks

Siya: you going to the caf?

Him: yeah

Siya: ok lemme join you. Girls I'll come by to your flat after classes

Us: ok

She left us. Siya and Lwazi were classmates. They fixed their issues and worked out some kind of friendship.

Siya has never had a boyfriend due to the trauma she always friend zoned niggas from school. She was one of those girls that talked the talk but didn't walk the walk.

She has chilled with Sandiso and his high school crew way too long in order to know and understand different kinds of guys so hence her advices to us about boys.

We went out and went to catch a taxi to Musgrave Centre. Jen's boyfriend took the job but he visited her whenever he could and Jen went to PMB whenever she could. They were working things out beautifully. They made me wish for a relationship I won't lie but I was not emotionally ready for one. We got to Musgrave and roamed around then went to clicks for some nail polish.

My phone rang and it was Damon.

//Him: Hey Stubborn

Me: hey Jerk

Him: ouch. will I ever be upgraded to more than just a jerk?

Me: what are you aiming for? Asshole maybe?

Him: hahaha Jerk was fine thank you very much

Me exactly

Him: Where are you and what are you doing?

Me: Musgrave shopping for nail polish. Aren't you supposed to be working?

Him: I'm meeting a client in town at 2. So find anything you like?

Me: you kinda preventing me from looking properly

Him: I feel so special already. You stopped looking just because I called

Me: no. Hell No

Him: ncoooooh man. Uhhm listen the real reason I called is because I wanted to invite you to a friend's 21st tomorrow.

Me: oh really. Where?

Him: La Lucia. You know me.

Me: let's not get cocky please

Him: just tell me you coming

Me: formal or casual?

Him: Formal

Me: I don't have something formal to wear. Its short notice

Him: you're in Musgrave right?

Me: yeah but I only have R100 here with me. I left my card home

Him: I'll send you money. Will R300 be enough for a dress because you have a thousand shoes already.

Me: hahaha argh whatever. I think it will. But I can't accept money from you

Him: take it this way. I'm apologising for it being short notice to you

Me: still Damon

Him: Amahle

Me: yes

Him: This is not a request. I'm transferring you money now and you going to go look for a dress. Her Theme is Burgundy and Black

Me: yoh. ok then

Him: I have to go now. Bye Boobie

Me: bye. //

.

.

#SISA

After a lot of begging and pleading they finally let me go. Well all thanks to their sister. They managed to raise R150 000 using me. They let me go the following Monday of the week they were supposed to pay this mafia they owed money too. They dumped me on the side of the road and I was picked up by a doctor who examined me and called my parents and everything. They involved the cops but I lied to the cops and said not once did I see their faces because they were careful about their identity. I just wanted all this trauma to end and put it behind me. My parents deregistered me at UJ and they took me back to Mthatha. I was going to attend counselling at Dr Zikhona Ndaba as she was a close friend of my mom's. I couldn't fall asleep at night such that my mom would sleep with me. It was sometime around March I was in my room listening to music on my earphones. I received a call from Andile He's been trying to reach me ever since the day I was released but I was disconnected from my cell. I didn't have social networks at all but I never changed my number. I never answered

my phone when people called me. I decided to answer Andile.

//Him: Sisanda

Me:.....

Him: come on baby please say something

Me:.....

Him: at least let me know you still alive and well

Me? well? huh I wish. I was a zombie. I was disconnected from my body. I couldn't recognise it anymore I couldn't even stand in front of a mirror and look at myself because every time I looked at myself I would think of all the men they made me sleep with how some came inside me how some would tie me up and bang me as they pleased and how some shoved their dicks in my mouth and came. So NO. I was not alive. I was not well. I was a stranger in my own body. I was numb to pain and talking to shrink didn't do me any good or maybe because I would sit there in her chair and stare into air space til the session was over. I couldn't bring myself to talk to anyone not even my mom. The last time I spoke was when the cops asked me if I remembered the people and I lied to them because talking about it was not going to make me forget. It was not going to undo what's been done to me. It was not going to make me love myself all over again. Talking was not going to bring back the girl I was before everything. Talking was nothing but a waste of time!

Him: Sisanda please. I can feel you breathing//

I dropped the call and tears just rolled down my face. I tried to scream cry or shout for help but all these things were in my thoughts. I was drowning in my thoughts and no one could save me. Dr Zikhona wouldn't dare understand because she's never been through what I've

been she'll tell me I'll be okay and yet she doesn't even know the monster I was battling. No one knows the pain of wanting to say something but you a prisoner of your own thoughts. Words would never be able to describe what it is you are feeling. There's only 2 emotions you are limited to Hurt and Anger. I pressed play and the song continued to play. The song playing was Rihanna - What Now and it was stuck on repeat. While in my zone mom came in followed by Doctor Zikhona it was around 6pm March 21. Mom tapped me and I took my earphones off.

Her: baby you have a visitor

I just looked at them

Dr: could you please give us a minute

My mom nodded and she walked out.

Dr: I saw your medical report from the hospital. I won't be able to help you unless you tell me what happened to you Sisi

I just looked at her then down.

Her: ok fine tell you what how about I give you a diary and you write your feelings in it and when you ready you'll give it to me. How's that idea?

There's something about shrinks that makes them think they talking to a retard or a 2-year-old who doesn't know anything or understand. I looked at her without any action.

Her: I know you think I don't understand or you think my life is perfect but it's not. My daughter Siyanda was raped by her uncle for 4 years and we as her parents were too damn busy to even notice what was happening under our roof. had I not forgotten my phone in her room that day who knows how long that would have went on.

She paused you see I may not know your pain but I

know your mother's pain. I know I failed my daughter maybe if I was around more for her none of that would have happened. Maybe I'm not to blame but I am still at fault for not protecting her from him. I am at fault for being absent. I am at fault for not being a good mother and for that I will never forgive myself. This diary thing worked for Siya I thought it might work for you too.

Goodbye

Whoa hold up. Did she say Siya was a rape victim? But how? I mean she just acts so perfect like the world revolves around her. How did she heal? How did I not know? how was she able to pretend as if nothing's happened? Maybe she wasn't even the hoe I thought she was. I felt so bad for the stuff I've said to her and how I had treated her in back in high school. Maybe it was time she and I made amends.

She put the diary by my table and headed for the door. She was already by the door.

Me: thank you

Her: talk to your mom baby. She's the only one who'll help you get through this because at the end of the day no one loves you more than she.

She smiled and walked out. -What Now? - I took the diary. and started writing everything from the very first day they took me and what happened who they said they were and just every detail I could remember about them. I managed to write about 5 A4 pages but I wasn't done. Mom came in and brought my food but I didn't eat it as I was too focused on what I was writing. She came back again in my room around 10 I was laying on my bed listening to my song by Riri. she laid next to me and so I paused the music and took out my earphones.

Her: Zikho told me about giving you a notebook or diary. My baby I don't know what you went through therefore I can't tell you you'll be fine or you'll get over it or you'll forget it but as your mother I am here for you whenever you want to talk. I know I was not there when you needed me but my baby I am here til the end of time. I promise to protect you for as long as I am alive. I love you my baby and never doubt that.

One thing I noticed is that I have not seen dad ever since the day we came back. I wondered where he was or what he was doing. I missed him so much but I guess I disgusted him. Knowing the tiny bits of what was done his daughter probably got the best of him. She kissed my chick and went out. I was starring up and tears just rolled down my eyes to my bedding. Writing made me feel better but it still didn't change how I was a stranger in my own body. There were no mirrors in my room and the one in the common bathroom was covered and I was cool with that because there was nothing to see either than a girl who slept with more than 10 men and each with a different size of a dick from the last. I decided to wear my pjays and get under the covers. I was home but nothing about home felt homely. It was just dry. Mom came in after a while. She got in under the covers and prayed then she cuddled me from behind. A cuddle of a mother is different from that of a man.

Chapter 18

#AMAHLE

A few minutes later an Sms came through saying I hade received R500. I smiled alone.

Jen: and then?

Me: nothing. We have to go back and help me find a burgundy or black dress

Sha: for?

Me: Damon and I are going to a 21st tomorrow

Jen: mmmh

Me: what?

Sha: lucky you

Jen: I thought you said you didn't have enough money with you?

Me: Damon sent me some. Let's go to an FNB atm

Sha: and you say you not dating.... Huh?!

Me: there's nothing between us

Jen: whatever you say buddy. Let's go

We went to an atm and I took it all out and we went to get me a black dress and burgundy heels. My dress was slightly below the knee. When we were done we went to buy krushers and headed home by taxi. Sha stayed around Musgrave. We got home around 4. We went over to Jens flat and Meg was not home

Me: where's Meg?

Jen: probably home or on her way home

Me: why?

Her: Her Dad is in Hospital

Me: thats bad. What happened?

Her: Her dad has kidney problems. He still hasn't gotten a donor yet

Me: thats terrible. Where's she from originally?

Her: she's from Kokstad

Me: yoh. I feel sorry for her

Her: its bad bruh

Me: and Andrew?

Her: He's away on business

Me: what?

Her: yep. He's in Cape Town but he'll be back on Monday

Me: at least.

We continued talking about anything and everything that made sense and didn't make sense. Siya came around 5 Jen and I had prepared something to eat. She was shockingly a great cook. We made Briani. When we were done we were going to have a girl's night out and go to Florida road to have some harmless fun. It was Jen Siya Aya Sage and I. We hired a cab to drive us around. We were flames. We got to Cubana first and the girls were planning to get drunk Sage and I opted for cocktails I drink now... blame Sandiso. At least the alcohol volume was not that bad. I decided to leave my phone at home just nje for control.

.
.

#SANDS

I haven't seen Sisa since the day she tried seducing me. I won't lie I missed her company and as for Entle things were just awkward between us. We would run into each other around the building or on campus and not say jack shiit to each other and I guess that was working out good for us. Amahle and I were speaking but she still wasn't budging and I think it had everything to do with that Damon guy. I was with Sbu in the lounge just lazing around. it was just after 2.

Him: Mahle still not budging?

Me: nope. She refuses to even go there; we talk but every time I bring up us she shies away from the topic

Him: do you blame her though

Me: it's been a month already and some days. How long will she keep this up bro?

Him: excuse you?

Me: I'm sick and tired of this bro. Yes I fucked up and I'm paying for it but come on. How long will this charade go on?

Him: you unbelievable you know that? You may be miserable but you not paying for what you did. You did. No amount of sorries could ever remove the image of Entle riding you in Mahle's mind dude. Don't be dumb

Me: neh it's not even that. She's busy with that Damon guy thats why she's not budging

Him: when will you wake up and see that Damon is not at fault here? You are. Damon didn't cheat on Mahle you did. If Mahle was over this you guys would be back together but she isn't. How do you expect anyone in their sane mind to just move past seeing the one they love being ridden by a so called "friend"?

Me: wow. What did Ash do to you? Where's my asshole of a friend?

Him: is it so wrong for a nigga to grow up and see things in a different light? I'm still here and all this is because I care about your stupid ass

Me: I hear you bro. it's just that things suck without her in my life

Him: yes and if you hadn't screwed up then you wouldn't even be this miserable. Uzenzile aka khalelwa mntase. (you reap what you sow)

Me: woah. You really have grown up. I'm glad Ash came into your life

Him: yeah she really is something else huh?!

Me: so when are you officialising?

Him: not anytime soon. There's this Asshole who keeps blowing up her phone. Apparently he's an ex

Me: so what are you going to do about him?

Him: well nothing. He's Ash's mess to take care off. She asked me to stay out of it and thats what I plan to do

Me: what? since when are you a whimp?

Him: if respecting my girl's wishes is being a whimp then I guess I am one. I don't want to f*ck this up

Me: you wont

Him: thanks for the vote of confidence

Me: you supported me with Mahle what kind of a brother would I be to not encourage you to go after the girl of your dreams.

Him: ok gay moment. This conversation is over

Me: hahaha nigga why do you think us talking about such is gay

Him: because it is dude.

Me: whatever man.

.

.

#DAMON

After my meeting I went to La Lucia to check out this Bachelor pad I was planning on getting for myself. My sister was helping me pay for it. It was about R15 200 she was going to put in R8000 and I was going to chip in the rest. It was a 2-bedroom apartment; the other room was going to be for her when they visit me or stay the weekend. The place was lekker. It was hella nice. The contract was emailed to me on Monday so today I was returning it and closing off the deal. I was planning on moving in this coming Sunday. I called my sister and told her everything she said she was in Gateway with her daughter so drove to meet them. I got there and she

was happy to see me. She and I were the closest while our little brother attended school at Durban Boys High she said she was in Gateway with her daughter so drove to meet them. I got there and she was happy to see me. She and I were the closest while our little brother attended school at Durban Boys High he was doing grade 10. I got to Gateway and she said they were at Spur. She loved their ribs and I didn't blame her they were the best ever. I got to her and greeted my beautiful niece first. She was the most cutest thing I had ever seen she grew by the day with her pink cheeks and all that. I was busy baby talking with her and she was making baby sounds. It was just cute.

Amber: Ahem... I'm the one you called not her

Me: you so jealous. This is your daughter remember?!

I said putting her down and she stood up to hug me

Her: I know but because of her my life is on pause

We broke the hug and sat down.

Me: but she's worth it. She's not troublesome

Her: thats what you think. She behaves in public or when she sees you

Me: hahaha shame mahn. So how are you? How's life treating you?

Her: I'm great. This silly one is the best thing ever. Life's never been good Dae except I miss work so much

Me: Oh come on. The surgery is surviving just fine

without you you should just focus on this little one

She was busy making baby noises in her car seater next to my sister.

Me: see how happy she is

Her: yeah. I love her so much and I would do literally die for her

Me: I wish I had someone I valued this much

Her: what about Jade?

Me: I ended things with her

Her: I told you to get rid of her a long time ago

Me: yeah yeah

Her: so who is the young lady you always taking pictures with on your bbm d.ps?

Me: I was wondering when you would ask that

Her: hahahaha I was waiting for this kinda day

Me: hahaha mh

Her: details stupid.

Me: she's the girl I told you about last December. The one I bumped into at Ushaka

Her: lemme see a clear picture of her

I took out my phone and scrolled to pictures I've taken of her during our lunch dates and dinners

Her: mmmmh... She's a catch

Me: she's an angel sis. She's just perfect.

Her: is that why you moving out of the flat with the guys?

Me: Hahaha... Maybe

I gave a cocky smile

Her: I knew it!

Me: besides. it's about time I grew up and got my own place Am

Her: tell me more about her either than her being perfect and when are we meeting her?

Me: So you and mom can scare her? No thanks.

Her: Lu loved us and we loved her. We won't do anything to scare this one what's her name again?

Me: Amahle. She is nothing like Lu. I loved Lu no doubt about that and Ama would never replace Lu but there's just something about her that makes me fall in love with her on a daily. She makes me feel some typer way sis and I would be stupid to let this one go. She's been

through so much that I just want to protect her and keep her safe from all the bad people that have hurt her before

Her: does she know all this you telling me?

Me: No. but she knows I care about her

Her: it's not about knowing that you care about her bro. She needs to know you want to be with her and not just you throwing signs hoping she'll read each and everyone the same way you read em and understood them

Me: so what are you saying?

Her: what are you waiting for? If you love her let her know. Time waits for no man

Me: her last boyfriend broke her heart really bad sis

Her: what did he do?

Me: Valentine's day she found him in bed with this other chick he claimed to be friends with

Her: what a pig

Me: I know. I was willing to go to Joburg to make this asshole pay but she asked me not to get involved

Her: language Dae. and you listened to her? Wow bro! You really must love her

Me: you have no idea

Her: I'm so proud of you. You finally growing up after She kissed my cheek.

Me: ok ok you've made your point sis.

Her: You should bring her over for lunch on Sunday

Me: NO!

Her: what? Why?

Me: because she and I are just friends and nothing more

Her: til?

Me: I don't know yet sis

Her: and what about Luchelle's 21s tomorrow?

Me: she's my date

Her: here's your chance then

Me: nah she wouldn't dare.

Her: You never know bro. Try your luck with her and see where this leads to.

Me: I'll see sis

We ate and she paid the bill and we left. She stayed in Umhlanga not far from Gateway so she was ok to drive home late we left around 8 but I accompanied her to make sure she got home safe. We got to her but I didn't go in I was lazy to. Her hubby came out and I hooted and he waved then I drove off to Berea. After Jo left we got a new roommate; Sakhile. He was in the kitchen cooking up a storm. This guy and cooking sometimes I thought he was gay I swear. I hala'd at him and then went straight to my room I wasn't hungry at all. I took off my clothes and ironed an outfit for tomorrow then hung it up my closet. I decided to call Mahle but nothing I tried 3 more times but still nothing. I called Aya and she too didn't answer then I tried Siya

//Me: hello?

Her: Siya's Phone who am I speaking to?

That was Mahle's voice.

Me: Mahle where are you?

Her: Damon?

Me: yeah

Her: let me find a quiet place

I heard her move around.

Her: hey what's up?

Me: where are you?

Her: we're having a girl's night out at Cubana

Me: oh ok then let me not disturb

Her: what's up?

Me: well I was calling to tell you to be ready by at 12
Her: ok will do. I'll find Siya and give her her phone
Me: you the one I wanted to talk to actually and I knew
that wherever you are you with her
Her: you know me all too well
Me: so are you guys covered transport wise?
Her: yeah we are. We got a cab chill
Me: ok then. get back inside
Her: why?
Me: because I want you to be safe. so get inside
Her: fine
Me: now
Her: yes dad
after sometime I heard loud music
Her: I'm inside. Happy?
Me: bye now. Have fun//

Chapter 19

#AMAHLE

The following day I woke to my phone ringing none stop.
I checked the time and it was 6am.

//Me: mh?

Person: Boobie

Only Damon calls me that.

Me: what?

Him: nothing I just wanted to make sure you got home
safe

Me: yes

Him: ok good. Listen 9 I'll be there

Me: what for?

Him: we going out for breakfast and gift shopping

Me: and you can't do that alone?

Him: I would but it'll be stupid for me to go to Gateway then come back later to fetch you when we can just make one trip

Me: fine.

Him: oh and carry a bikini. Later on there's going to be a pool party

Me: that's not fair

Him: come on Mahle. Please

Me: you just determined on ruining my life neh?

Him: is that a yes?

Me: no

Him: I can't beg

Me: try

Him: Boobie please

Me: argh fine whatever.

Him: you are the best

Me: bye

Him: wake up and get ready. You know how you girls take forever to get ready

Me: I'm not the birthday girl here. I don't have to be there before the guests start arriving

Him: oh come on no need to be rude about it

Me: I'm not. I'm just saying

Him: Boobie just get ready

Me: fine. //

I got up and made the bed and took out my toiletry bag I wrapped a towel around my body and went to shower. When I was coming out of the bathroom I bumped into Sage

Her: Morning pumpkin

Me: morning boo. How'd you sleep?

Her: like a baby. You?

Me: Same here

Her: so where to so early?

Me: Damon

Her: breakfast?

Me: sort off. He wants me to go help him look for the perfect gift for the birthday girl

Her: ncoooh mahn. So what's up with you two anyway?

Me: meaning?

Her: You like him and he likes you

Me: A month ago I broke up with the love of my life

Her: is that what you call him?

Me: meaning?

Her: meaning that if Sandiso really loved you that much he would have learnt to control himself

Me: he's miserable Sage

Her: I know you considering getting back together with him but can you honestly look me in the eye and tell me that you over what you saw?

Me: honestly no.

Her: I'm not discouraging you or anything but you the happiest you've ever been. Damon brings out a side of you I haven't seen. I know I only met you this year baby girl but I know when someone is happy where they are. You enjoy Damon's company and he enjoys your company too babe.

Me: I guess you right

Her: I can't guarantee you that Damon is nothing like Sands but you'll never know unless you try

Me: have you and Aya been discussing me?

Her: we love you and we care about your happiness

Me: mmmh...

Her: ok go and get ready. I'm going back to bed

Me: hahaha whatever Sage

Her: have fun for me too ok

Me: thanks babe

We hugged and we went separate ways. I got into my room and did the necessary then I went with nude clean make up. I called Damon. He answered same time

//Him: done already?

Me: my dress is a bit too formal for me to wear around while only gift shopping

Him: okay so what do you suggest?

Me: that's why I'm calling idiot

Him: you have enough clothes lady

Me: what are you wearing?

Him: you so kinky and forward

Me: Damon this is no joke. I'm serious

Him: hahaha ok ok. I'm wearing shorts and a vest

Me: ok fine then. Bye

Him: really that was all you needed?

Me: yeah what else?

Him: I'm done. Just waiting for you here

Me: I didn't know you were and besides you said to be ready by nine

Him: did you see the time?

I removed my phone from my ear and the time was 10 to 9

Me: I can be done in 10min

Him: you sound sure

Me: I am. Bye

Him: I'm on my way there then

Me: fine//

I took out my dress and ironed it then hung it on hanger I ironed a navy short summer jumpsuit and a gladiator and took out a high waist bikini for later on and flip flops. I put the flops and bikini inside my bag. I was going to

carry a black bag. Damon called saying I should come open the burglar for him and I went wearing slippers.

.
.

#DAMON

She came out of her room looking HOT AF*. She was wearing a loose material jumpsuit and her slippers of that day with a bit of makeup. I was speechless at how HOT she was. I was even thinking twice of going with her because my niggas are assholes who will be hitting on her all night if I mention we just friends.

Me: seriously???

Her: I know I know. all I'm left with are shoes only

Me: you said you could finish in ten

Her: I know and I'm sorry

Me: how many hours does it take you to prepare?

Her: I don't know. I woke up at 7 ok

Me: just wear your shoes

Her: where's your tux?

Me: in the car

Her: ok then. Herse my dress and shoes. you'll put them with your tux

I looked at her and chuckled to myself. Damn this child was all kinds of beautiful. I took the dress and looked at in thoroughly

Her: is it too much?

It was a black body hugging dress it was sort of a boobtube but with lace from the boob area and it was sleeveless. it was just perfect.

Me: no its perfect

Her: you sure?

Me: yes. Now can we go already

Her: yes

We walked out and she closed the door and locked.

Me: you look good

Her: thanks. you not so bad yourself

Me: thank you. So why'd you lock up? Where are your housemates?

Her: Sage is in her room and Aya is passed out in her room

Me: last night was hectic huh

Her: you have no idea. Sage and I were the only sober ones... well we were the less drunk and we had to keep guard of the other 3. Jen was the worst

She drinks now? I don't know her to be someone who goes out and drinks alcohol. I have no problem with girls that drink just don't overdo it. I didn't like that she was drinking thou.

Me: hahaha shame mahn and Jen can be an ass when she's drunk

Her: you have no idea. She even caused a scene on the dance floor. Says this guy was grabbing her ass while she was dancing she punched him Dae

Me: yep that's the Jen we know and all love

Her: after all the fighting Sage and I found it best to head home instead

Me: What about you? Any guy grabbed your ass?

Her: why? so you can find him and kill him? no ways. I'm not telling

Me: hahahaha so someone did grab your ass

Her: I didn't say that

Me: you only implied it right?

Her: if you must know. No. no-one grabbed this ass

Me: you sure?

Her: yes. Why you so concerned anyway?

Me: stick around and you'll find out

Her: hahaha I look forward to finding out then

Me: shut up and get in

I closed the door behind her and put her dress with my tux in the back seat. I got in my side and headed to gateway.

.
.

#AMAHLE

We got her set from clicks by tony and guy. it was a Straightener Hair dryer and Curling iron then we got it wrapped. I Got her a watch from Edgars it was just cute. it was R400. I didn't know her so I didn't know what she would like but Damon assured me she was a watch freak so that guided me. We were going to get dressed at this girl's home. We left Gateway at 11:30 and drove to this girl's crib. We got to this GIGANTIC Beautiful house. It was big it looked like it was those top billing houses. Damon parked inside the yard and this bubbly looking girl wearing a robe ran to his side of the car and they hugged for the longest time. I won't lie I was jelly. Him: Boobie this is the birthday girl. Luchelle. Lu this is Amahle

she came to hug me. I was stunned.

Her: nice to meet you

Me: like wise

Her: Dae Jade is in the kitchen helping mom out

Him: did she bring a date?

Her: nope she came alone

Him: f*ck. Its fine. Lu we need a room to change please

Her: you can't change just yet. The party is starting at 12:30. My hair still needs to be done and my dress hasn't arrived yet

Him: ok what's all this crisis got to do with me?

Her: My father needs help with getting the appropriate alcohol

Him: where is he now?

Her: He's in Gateway

Him: and you couldn't have asked this of me sooner
She made puppy eyes.

Him: fine whatever I'll call him

Her: thank you. you the best

She said hugging him

Her: don't worry I'll take care of Mahle

Him: Boobie will you be fine?

Me: yeah

Her: relax

Him: should I leave the dress or will you change when I get back?

Her: leave the dress. When you get back you won't have time for any socialising. You my Mr party

Him: ha.a Lu you never told me that

Her: I didn't think I had to

Him: Lu no. I brought a guest and she doesn't know any of the people that will be coming here

Me: maybe you should just take me back to the flat

Her: no. I'll show her around Dae don't worry besides it's too late to go to Berea now. She's in safe hands I promise

Him: fine. Mahle please

Me: yeah sure go. We wouldn't want to make the birthday girl unhappy

Her: you see.

He got in his car and drove off. I wasn't ready for all this pretending. This girl didn't like me from the minute she saw me so I don't get why she was pretending and playing nice with me. We headed inside the house.

Her: so you and Damon huh?

Me: we just friends

Her: doesn't look like it though. you owned the front seat like it was yours

Me: I don't understand

Her: all I'm saying is don't get too comfortable just my luck. Why do I always go through this?

Me: you think I want Damon? Oh no honey relax; I have my own boyfriend in joburg whom I love to the core she was shocked to hear that and her face showed it

Her: all I'm saying is don't get too comfortable. You see Damon is my ex a good one and I care about him. I know who's good for him and who isn't and Jade is what's good for him. not some skimpy freshman

Me: good for them.

Just then Jade showed up.

Jade: Amahle? you here?

Lu: she's Damon's date

Me: hi Jade

she undermined me. Like what the f*ck. she looked at me from head to toe and back up. I was really uncomfortable.

Jade: so you the reason he called it quits with me?

Me: I don't know what you talking about. I have my own boyfriend Jade and he was here last Valentine to surprise me so you don't have to be insecure but if I were you I'd get the message and leave the poor dude alone. In Xhosa we say shiyeka xa ushiywa.

They both looked at me in disbelief. And elderly white blonde haired woman walked into the lounge.

Her: Lu you still not dressed? Jade you sure you don't know anyone who can make caramel trifle?

Jade: sorry Mrs A

Me: I can make it for you

Her: really you can?

Me: yeah. Just give me the ingredients and I'll get onto it.

Her: you're a life saver. please come with me
I followed her to the kitchen.

Her: I'm Kayla Adams Lu's mom and you are?

Me: Amahle Ngesi Damon's friend

Her: are you in anyway related to Dr Thandolwethu Ngesi?

Me: he's my father. How do you know him?

Her: small world. He and I once dated back in high school. He was my virgin breaker

Me: really

Her: yep. Sadly we had to break up because my parents moved to the states

Me: that's sad

Her: so how is he? And your mom?

Me: He and my mom divorced 10/11 years ago. He's fine though

Her: I'm sorry to hear that. Is he still the same rugby hottie he was back then?

Me: hahaha I don't know how to answer that

Her: let me see a recent picture

I took my phone out and showed her the pics we took last November in PE

Her: yep he's still the same hottie I knew when I was 15

Me: I guess so

I made this trifle she wanted to perfect while we were conversing deeply. She was fond of me and I liked her too she was just heavenly shame. I liked her as much as she liked me. We got along all too well. Damon got back with Mr Adams around 12:15.

Chapter 20

#DAMON

When Mr Adams and I walked into the kitchen Mahle and Mrs A were chatting up a storm. They seemed pretty fond of each other which made me wonder where Jade and Lu were. We greeted and they greeted back

Me: Mrs A are you two done?

Mrs A: yes we are son. What took you so long?

Him: You don't buy alcohol in one place only My love

Her: oh ok

Me: uhhm may we please be excused

Her: ok see you in 15min

Me: you mean 30 this girl takes ages

Mahle: I do not!

Her: its ok baby. Take as long as you like

Him: of cause she would encourage all this because she takes twice as long

Her: what? come on. I do it for you though

Mahle and I were just laughing. these two were so in love it was just cute. You'd think after 22 years of marriage they would be tired of each other but nope nothing. They were mad about each other. I wished for what they had.

Him: hahahaha of cause my angel

Her: you see

Me: Hahahaha so Mrs A Where's Lu and Jade?

Her: in Lu's room

Me: which room may we use to change and put our stuff?

Her: any room you want son. As long as you'll keep the key with you at all times

Me: yes ma'am. Thanks

We went upstairs. We got into the 3rd room on your right as you had just got upstairs Lu's was on the left down the hall. The house had 6 ensuites. These people didn't have a big family so I don't get the many rooms. We got in and locked the door.

Me: well you and Mrs A looked in love

Her: she's a great woman. Very hard to not love if you ask me

Me: she is isn't she?! She's my second mom

Her: that's sweet

Me: I'll use the bathroom to change

Her: ok cool

Me: and please. Try not to take the whole year

Her: I wont

Me: is everything ok?

Her: yeah everything is fine

Me: what did Jade and Lu do? I knew I shouldn't have left you with them.

Her: nothing. Let's just get dressed

Me: so you won't tell me?

Her: I told you nothing mos

Me: fine.

I don't know why she was being like this really. I decided to drop it FOR NOW and go get ready I told her to knock on the door when she was done getting ready and she nodded. I wore my black tux white shirt with a burgundy tie and black shoes. Not those pointy ones thou I hated those. I decided to just chill and press my phone to buy some time. About 5min later I heard Mahle knock and I got up to open. She was standing by the door looking

like a goddess. I knew the dress would suit her but I didn't know this well it hugged every curve and tucked each piece of meat in its rightful place. Her shoes were burgundy and she wasn't wearing the blazer.

Her: Damon???

Me: yes?

Her: how do I look? should I put the blazer on?

Me: no you per... I mean you look good without it

Her: o..... k you being weird. You look dashing

Me: thanks

Her: are you going to stand there all day or are we going to go join the others?

I didn't realise I was standing and starrng till she said that. She was no longer in front of me she was standing by the mirror admiring her God given Beauty.

Me: coming

I went to stand next to her and looked at myself I had cut my hair into a brush cut. I really was dashing.

Me: my sister said to take pictures of our outfits. if you don't mind?

Her: of cause I don't. Since when are you humble?

Me: what?

Her: it's like you walking on egg shells

Me: I have to around you because I don't know your each mood whenever I say something. One minute you talking and the next you sulking. I can't keep up

Her: I'm sorry about that. I just.... Argh never mind. I don't want to ruin whatever you and Lu have going on

Me: so she did do something?

Her: let's let it go for now ok and let's take these pictures. The girls also said they wanted to see pictures. We took lots of mirror selfies and pictures of each other and a lot of selfies. When we were done we went to join

the rest downstairs. We put the gifts on the gift table and we went to mingle with other guests. I was introducing Mahle to the people. The formal party ended around 8 and at 9 the parents went to a hotel and left us there with the house. well they entrusted me to make sure nothing breaks and the house doesn't burn down. There was more than enough booze to last a life time. People started pouring in around 9:30pm and they were more than I had imagined. They were too damn much and I felt sorry for Mahle. All the important rooms were locked and upstairs was a no-go area as there was a guest bathroom downstairs. I was in shorts and a vest and flip flops. Mahle was in a bikini and a beach cloth on top she had an amazing body for days!

.
.

#AMAHLE

The 21st went well than I had thought. it's the after party I was not so sure about. What if Jade gets drunk and picks on me for the rest of the night? or Lu. Damon and I headed down after changing he introduced me around. the party was pumping with electro house; the music was nice. Damon and I were sitting with his friends by the pool area and they had a hooker pipe with 8 pipes it was my first time smoking this and apparently it had weed in it. His friends were Sean Luxolo Alex Trenton Luyanda (butch lesbo) Amanda. Amanda and I were sitting in the same pool chair and all 8 of us were engaging in random conversation. I was drinking wine I don't know its name but was a JC and it was red and tasted nice. Amanda came with it apparently it's all she drinks.

Sean: so you just put my nigga in the friend zone deep???

He said laughing with the rest

Me: I did not. He put himself there

Damon: what? Why would I do that?

Me: you had a girlfriend and I had a boyfriend and besides you were a jerk to me

Lux: woah dude really now?!

Luya: typical Damon

Him(Dae): can I defend myself now?

Ama: lie to us Damon we are all ears

Him: She was rude first. I tried being a gentleman and she took offense. Said I was flaunting my money around. Like what the f*ck???

Alex: what did he do Mahle?

Me: this asshole bumped me and I dropped my phone the screen cracked a...

Him: and I offered to fix it and she refused. I offered to borrow her my phone and she still refused. How is that flaunting money?

Ama: I also would have never taken you up on your offer. You made her feel like she couldn't take care of herself

Me: exactly

Trent: what is wrong with you girls?

Ama: nothing

Sean: If we don't offer to fix your phones we stingy assholes and if we do offer to pay then we are jerks flaunting money around

Him: what exactly do these creatures really want from us???

Ama: we want you to treat us like people and not objects

Me: my point exactly. We not objects where you can throw your money in

Lux: and this is why I still don't have a girlfriend

Luya: they are way too complicated for us bro

Sean: try dating Amanda

She pinched his bare thigh.

Sean: ouch. I was just joking relax babe. You the best

Ama: asshole

Sean: you love me like that

Dae: yeah yeah we get it already. Mahle come let's go get me a drink

Me: ok

Luya: I wonder what is it you want to do to the poor girl

Him: nothing chill

We got up and he took my hand and led us indoors. On our way we bumped into Jade. I tried letting go of his hand but his grip was too damn tight.

Her: I should have known

Him: listen here Jade. What goes on in my life and who I choose to befriend or date is none of your business so do yourself a favour and just move on. I wasn't lying when I said I was done with you and if you ever pick on her again I promise you you will spend the rest of your life in a deep dark cell. Just you try me Jade.

She was speechless

Him: she told me what you and Lu said to her. Now apologise

Her: I'm sorry

Me: ok.

Him: let's go Mahle

We went to the kitchen. I've seen him pissed but this was another level of anger. I was curious as to what Jade had ever done that could land her in prison and I

was going to find out. We got to the kitchen and he took out a beer from the fridge.

Him: sorry about that

Me: thanks for sticking up for me

Him: it's my job as a lawyer to defend those that are defenceless

I laughed at him

Me: you are either drunk or high or both. I'm not defenceless

Him: you let Lu and Jade get to you

Me: I'm a drama free person

Him: yeah

Me: yeah and I like me like that

Him: I like you like that too

Me: that's sweet

Him: no Mahle. I like really really like you and I would give up anyone to be with you

Me: says a single person

Him: can we be serious for once

Me: you are high right now

Him: that is correct! but I also know what I'm saying right now and even if you woke me up at 5am with a terrible hangover I would still tell you this

I was stunned. I knew he had feelings for me but this was intense. He came close to me and brushed some hair off my face then held the back of my neck and pulled me in for a kiss. I wanted to fight him off but It was nothing like I had ever felt before his lips were cold against mine. His kiss made my knees go weak or maybe it was the weed mixed with a bit of alcohol but that kiss made my legs feel all jiggy and stuff. He broke it after what seemed like 10min. He looked into my eyes and he smiled I smiled back

Me: wow

Him: I've been wanting to do that from that day we bumped into each other at UShaka

I blushed

Me: let's go join the others

Him: or maybe we can disappear

Me: let's go jerk

Him: I just gave you the best kiss you've ever had and you still calling me that

Me: who said it was the best

Him: me typical Xhosa

Me: fuck you

Him: I love you

He pulled my arm and we went back to join the others.

.

.

#DAMON

After that Saturday Mahle and I have kissed every now and then but there was nothing between us or should I say we weren't labelling anything. I loved her so much but she needed some time to fully get over Sandiso. It was now April and she was going to go home to Mthatha for Easter I was crushed to say the very least. I left for Bloem the week before she left because there was a crisis at one of dad's firms that needed my attention and I was only going to come back the week she was leaving on but on a Sunday. I hated every minute of it but I had no choice but to work and build us a home. Yes "us" because I was planning on building a future with her. My sister finally met her and she loved her but I wasn't ready for mom to meet her. Involving mothers always ruins things in a relationship or at least that's how I feel.

Chapter 21

#BOMI

It was a mini holiday and my baby was coming home for the week. I couldn't be more excited. Daniel and I were growing Stronger by the day of cause we had challenges here and there but they weren't bigger than us. My life was a fairy-tale all over again I was now 38 years old and dare I say 38 aint never looked this good on anybody. I was at Daniel's house laying on his chest watching tv

Him: hungry?

Me: I'm still good

Him: ok do tell me when you hungry

Me: will do. What's the time?

Him: 4 why?

Me: I need to Go. I promised Emily I would go to her house for supper

Him: geez really

Me: yes baby now come on take me home

Him: only if you promise to make it up to me

He gave me a naughty smile

Me: hey hey clean that mind

Him: promise

Me: finne now let's go.

He lived in Fort Gale in this double story house. He took his keys and he drove me to Myezo I directed him to Emily's house we got there and we shared a short kiss then I went inside the yard. I knocked and Sinazo opened.

Her: hello. long time

Me: hey baby. It really has ey

Her: please come in

We hugged and Atha came in all hippy and he gave me a tight hug

Him: hey Mrs Ngesi

Me: hey baby. I swear you get prettier by the day

Him: thanks

We broke the hug

Sina: please follow me mom's in the lounge

Me: ok

We went to the lounge and Em stood to hug me

Her: It's as if we don't stay in the same neighbourhood

Me: I guess our jobs are too demanding

Her: or you have a man

Me: or that too

We went to sit down

Her: so when is my future daughter in law coming back?

Me: tomorrow. And Liam?

Her: His dad is fetching him as we speak

Me: nice. You look gorge as always

Her: please look at you

Me: yeah well I try

Her: Sina where's your grandfather?

Sina: in the room should I call him?

Her: Yes please do

She left us

Em: can I get you something to drink?

Me: a glass of wine will do

Her: red or white?

Me: red please

Her: good choice.

She left me in the lounge their lounge had that modern meets antique vibe. It was beautiful. I was disturbed by a familiar voice yet annoying

Voice: Hello

I turned

Me: George? What are you doing here?

Him: visiting my daughter

Me: what?

Just then Em entered

Her: I see you've met my father

Him: We know each other

Em: how?

Me: he's my biological father

Her: what?

Sands: so Mahle and I are cousins?

We didn't notice Sands standing with his dad by the doorway

Sponsored

Em George and I turned to look at him

Em: but how?

George: I think you should sit down

Sol: Sandiso excuse us

He left and went up the stairs. We waited 'til he disappeared

Me: I thought you said your daughter was a stillborn

Em: We reunited when I had just got out of Varsity.

Apparently one of the nurses switched me with the stillborn and that's how everything happened

George: her mother and I learnt of the truth years later so we started searching for her high and low 'til we found her. I guess it's the price we paid for our bad deeds

Me: so we sisters?

Em: I guess we are. How though?

Me: George cheated on your mother with mine and so I came about

Her: what? I can't believe this. Dad is it true?

Him: yes. I'm sorry baby.

Her: did you know we were sisters?

Me: I didn't even know you were George's up 'til today. I have to go. All this too much

Her: no please stay

Me: I need to breathe

Her: how do we tell our kids

Me: I have no idea Em

George: I'm really sorry. I didn't know you two even knew each other

Me: we went to the same university

Sol was quiet this whole time. Sina came in

Sina: did somebody die? Mom you crying what's wrong?

Sol: nothing. Go to your room

.

.

#SANDISO

She had dumped me and wanted nothing to do with me but not once did I give up on her and our parents didn't know she and I were over except my sister Sina of course. I wouldn't say being home was great because the news I heard just weren't as welcoming as I would have hoped them to be. Hearing these news meant I had to give up on all hopes of us getting back together. I decided to call Mahle and tell her I was home she didn't trust me and I didn't blame her but we spoke. I think she put me in the friend zone.

//Me: hey

Her: hey. You home?

Me: just got here a few minutes ago
Her: that's great news. I'll be home tomorrow
Me: that's great
Her: how's home?
Me: its fine. Everything is great
Her: what's up? You don't sound excited to be home
Me: I am just that I can't bear the thought of losing you
Her: what do you mean? I'm still in your life
Me: if only that were really true
Her: But I really am
Me: Not the way I want you to be
Her: Sadly
Me: you have no idea how much I miss you
Her: I miss you too
Me: Really?
Her: what kind of question is that?
Me: you don't seem to thou. It's like you better off
Her: what's done is done Sandiso
Sinazo walked in
Me: I have to go Sinazo just walked in
Her: ok bye
Sina grabbed my phone
Sina: hey sweetie... I'm good and yourself?. ...Come
back already.... He misses you so much and he knows
he f*cked up..... Bye now
she gave me back my phone
Mahle: bye
Me: Bye//
Her: what's up champ?
Me: either than me and the love of my life being
cousins... Nothing much
Her: what?
Me: Mom and Amahle's mom are Sisters

Her: you lie

Me: I wish I was

Her: what now?

Me: we have no choice but to break up sis

Her: I can't believe you two are cousins

Me: I can't believe it myself. Why are you here?

Her: they dismissed me

Me: I need answers

Her: not now. you won't get them bro

Me: so I just sit here and wait???

Her: have you told Mahle?

Me: I think its best she hears it from her mom instead

Her: you right

Me: I can't be cousins with her sis

Her: I know you love her but you have no choice but to accept it as it is

Me: how do I accept this sis?

she shrugged. Mom walked in

Her: join us in the lounge please

her voice was calm and we knew better than to not listen to her when she was like that. We went with her downstairs and everyone was there except Atha

.

.

#AMAHLE

Damon and I drew closer to each other by the day and my friends knew nothing. I couldn't tell them he and I decided on not labelling it and just going with the flow.

He gave me time to get over Sandiso. I was going home for Easter and Damon was away on business fixing some big crisis in one of his father's firms in bloem. I was sad that I wasn't going to see him but I had no choice but to hang in there. Sandiso called me and I

responded He didn't sound like his jolly self and I must say I was worried. He gave his sister the phone

//Her: Hey Sweetie

Me: Hey you. How are you?

Her: I'm good and yourself?

Me: I'm good too thanks

Her: come back already

Me: chill I'm coming. How's Sandiso on the real?

Her: He misses you so much and he knows he f*cked up

Me: eish ok cool. Give him his phone back

Her: Bye now//

Aya Siya and I were going home for Easters tomorrow and we just couldn't wait anymore. Siya was sleeping over at our place because excitosis. We were all in my room.

Siya: I'm seeing someone

Me: what? No ways!

Aya: yeah no ways.

Her: he's 22 and he's a tutor for Tax at DUT Ritson slash an auditor

Me: sounds loaded

Aya: when did you two meet? and where?

Her: We met at Cubana. He's that guy I was flirting with all night

I screamed

Her: hold your horses its nothing serious yet

Me: you gave him a label meaning its serious

Aya: I never thought I would live to see the day

Her: I like this one. He's different from the rest

Me: does he have a name?

Her: Zukisa Nkohla. He's Xhosa from East London and he owns a flat in Musgrave

Me: how convenient

Her: shut up

Aya: we are happy for you friend

Me: we really are buddy

Her: I don't want to jinx it so let's keep quiet about it ok?

Me: you betcha. How long has it been?

Her: 2 months' tomorrow

Me: ay he really made an impression huh

Her: he sure did. He makes me feel some typer way you know

Me: I know that feeling all too well

Aya: yeah yeah... Sands. I still can't believe you forgave him

Me: I don't believe it too but hey it's no use living in the past

Siya: still doesn't change the fact that he is the biggest asshole there ever was!

Aya: she still loves him Siya

Me: yeah and he's trying guys

Siya: so you what happens when you two bump into each other?

Me: I don't know friend. He's in Mthatha as we speak

Aya: so do you think you two will ever be the way you once were

Me: I think so. We might even try again

Aya: I hope you know what you are doing lover

Me: I do babe relax

Siya: so how does this thing work?

Me: He needs to earn my trust

Siya: let's see how long that will take

Aya: don't discourage her

Siya: I'm just saying he's going to get tired of trying and he's efforts not being appreciated

Me: until he does let me make him deal with the consequences of his actions

We continued talking 'til later

Siya: Lets go out for dinner

Aya: where?

Sage had already left for Cape Town in the afternoon

Siya: I don't know. Cubana or Gateway

Me: Gateway. I'll call a cab

.

.

#BOMI

We were just sitting there looking like someone had just died. Em came in with her kids.

Me: I should go

Dad: sit down

Me: excuse me? you don't have that right. especially after everything that's happened

Sol: please Sino

I sat down.

Sol: thanks. kids you can sit

Sina: what's going on

Em: I'm sure your brother told you what he heard?

Sina nodded

Em: Sino and I are sisters. We share a father but not the same mother. Your grandfather cheated on my real mom and that's how Sino came about and I was switched at birth with a stillborn which led my real parents into thinking I was dead when really I wasn't. Mom and Dad found me when I had just got out of university

Sands: so where does all this leave Mahle and I?

Me: I'm afraid you two will have to break up

Sands: but I love her and she loves me

Me: I don't doubt that a single bit but it has to be done

Em: I'm sorry baby

Him: it's all your fault grandpa. if you had just kept it in your pants none of this would have happened

Sol: you will not talk to your grandfather like that

Sandiso!

Sands: it's his fault dad. What if Mahle was pregnant?

Sina: Mahle is pregnant?

Sands: no I'm saying what if she was? then what?

George: I'm sorry son

Sands: I'm out of here!

Em: Liam wait

He was gone.

Me: I should really go

Em: I'll walk you out.

We went out.

Em: so we sisters

Me: I guess so

Her: who would have thought

Me: I just feel bad for our kids

Her: I just hope Liam will be ok. I've never seen him that angry before

Me: I hope he'll be fine. I need to talk with Mahle and I don't know how she'll take it

Her: They are so in love

Me: Except they cousins

Her: what did you mean when you said "especially after everything that's happened"? What's happened?

Me: you'll have to ask George

Her: I'm asking you

Me: I don't think I should be the one to tell you

Her: please Sino

Me: fine. Your biological mom killed my biological mom and my adoptive dad

Her: what?

Me: yep

Her: how did she not end up in jail? Argh what am I asking. They have connections everywhere

Me: pretty much. I think she killed my dad hoping I was with them

Her: meaning?

Me: I don't know what I'm talking about nevermind

Her: no Sino please talk

Me: it's nothing. You should ask George. I must get home its already late

Her: bye

We briefly hugged and went our separate ways. On my way I called Daniel I needed to talk to him. He would know what I should do and he would know how to cheer me up. I got to my house and dialled his number

Chapter 22

#BOMI

//Him: miss me already?

Me: please come over

Him: why what's wrong?

Me: please just come over

Him: I'm currently in a meeting but I'll be there at 7 ok?

Me: ok//

The time was around 6:30pm. I tried taking a nap but nothing so I called my mom.

//Me: mom

Her: hey baby

Me: how are you?

Her: good you?

Me: fine

Her: talk to me. What's wrong?

Me: everything.

Her: I'm all ears

Me: remember Emily my friend from UCT?

Her: the white one?

Me: yes Sandiso's mother

Her: oh yeah is she ok?

Me: she's fine. She's Georges daughter

Her: okay?

Me: she's my half-sister mom

Her: what? how?

Me: she was switched at birth with a stillborn. She and George reunited in her final year at UCT

Her: do the kids know that they cousins?

Me: Sandiso knows but I haven't told Hlehle

Her: what are you waiting for?

Me: she's coming back tomorrow. I want to tell her in person

Her: oh. This is going to crush her

Me: I know mom. Where do I even start?

Her: from the beginning. At least she knows Nosihle's story so it shouldn't be hard

Me: this is bad

Her: you will be fine baby

Me: I hope so mom. I really do

Her: Bomi relax ok. Things will work out just fine. How did you find out anyway?

Me: I was over at Emily's house today and I ran into George and turns out he is her father and he told me the story of how she is his daughter and all that

Her: wow

Me: I know.

Her: I just hope Mahle can handle it. How is the boy?

Me: he drove off we don't know where

Her: oh god I pray he's ok wherever he is

Me: me too. Uhm mom there's someone at the door

Her: ok bye baby

Me: bye mom I love you

Her: I love you more//

I opened the door and Danny just hugged me without saying anything. I don't know why I was crying but I cried and he let me. He was looking HOT as ever in a Navy suit. He broke the hug and led me to the lounge and we sat down on a double couch

Him: can I get you water?

I nodded. He went to the kitchen and came back with a glass of water and handed it to me. I gulped it all down.

Him: wanna talk about it Angel?

Me: My daughter and her boyfriend are cousins

Him: how?

Me: his mom and I are sisters. we share a father and we didn't know up til today

Him: I... I don't know what to say

Me: yep

Him: does Amahle know?

Me: I haven't told her yet and judging by her not calling it's safe to assume he hasn't told her

Him: so when are you planning on telling her?

Me: when she gets here tomorrow

Him: ok...

We both kept quiet. Eventually we went upstairs and he we got under the covers. The following morning I woke up to a sticky note saying he had to rush to East London and that he would come back today later on if possible but he would call me and indeed he did. He told me we would talk when he came back later on.

.

.

#SANDISO

You probably wondering where I drove off to. I drove off to Sisanda's home. I parked opposite the yard and tried calling her but she didn't take my calls I kept trying but still nothing and eventually I gave up. I decided to drive off to Sbu's crib. My fam has been tryna reach me but I just needed some space away from all of them. Mrs N was in the kitchen cooking.

Me: hey. Is Sbu around?

Her: hey baby. He's in his room

Me: thanks.

I started walking towards the stairs

Her: Sandiso

Me: Ma?

Her: are you ok?

Me: yeah

Her: you know you don't fool me right

Me: I'm fine

I went up to Sbu's room and he was talking on the phone. Judging by the conversation I could tell he was talking to Ash. When he saw me he said his goodbyes and hung up. I sat on the chair in his room

Him: and then. What's wrong with you?

Me: f*ck you

Him: dude what the hell???

Me: she's my cousin

Him: who?

Me: Amahle dammit!

Him: no way. you f*cking kidding me

Me: I wish

Him: how?

Me: our mothers are half-sisters. They share a father.

My grandfather

Him: nah you lying bro

Me: the f*ck would I lie about something like this?

Him: ok I'm sorry. When did you find this out?

Me: today. When I got home I heard them talk and then Miss Em called me and told me. I just stormed out. I couldn't be in that house

Him: wow that's some f*cked up shiit. All this time you've been dating your cousin and f*cking her too

Me: f*ck you Sbusiso.

Him: blunt?

Me: I thought you'd never offer.

One thing about Sbu is that no matter what he always has a blunt stashed somewhere in his room. My friend was in love with weed ya'll. He took out 4 from a drawer next to his bed and we lit them up and started blazing sky high. It was just what I needed to get over all this drama and these news I've just heard. I decided to sleep over at Sbu's crib and the following day he went to fetch his sister at the taxi rank I decided to go to Ngaru at my cousin brother's (Luntu's big brother) house. He worked at correctional services he was a prison warder. I told him to not tell his uncle I was there because honestly I needed some space from the fam and he was the

perfect person to escape to because we would get super sloshed at his house and just have lots of fun without the parents disturbing us. He was 25.

.
.

#SISA

I've been attending therapy and I was getting there. Mrs Ndaba really got me to talk the diary thing worked because then I was able to sit my parents down and tell them what happened. Mom was shattered and Dad cried. It was my first time seeing my father cry ever since he lost his mom 5 years ago. He swore to find them and kill them but mom told him to leave things to the cops. They were looking for the guys everywhere and they got Siya's dad involved and he gave my folks people to contact in order to find those people. I was in my room and Sandiso called me I was tempted to answer but I wanted nothing to do with him ever. He kept calling and calling until finally he gave up. I really wasn't planning on answering his calls. He even texted me on WhatsApp and bbm but I didn't respond. Whatever he wanted from me he could get it from his girlfriend. None of my friends knew and I was not planning on telling any of them because they entered nowhere. My sister came in my room; she was 3 years older than me. She sat on the bed next to me.

Her: mntase

Me: Ahlu

Her: mom tells me you haven't left the house ever since you came back from joburg

Me: so?

Her: I was thinking that tomorrow we go shopping

Me: no

Her: it's on me. Please Sisa

Me: I don't care Ahlumile. I don't want to go

Her: they are not here in Mthatha

Me: you don't know that

Her: yes I don't know but I'm hoping they not

Me: I said I'm not going ok! you want to shop go ahead and do it alone

Her: ok then. I'm sorry

We sat there in silence. Eventually she decided to get out of my room and let me be. Andile never stopped calling me but I always ignored his calls. Today I decided to answer him.

//Him: Finally I don't know but I'm hoping they not

Me: I said I'm not going ok! you want to shop go ahead and do it alone

Her: ok then. I'm sorry

We sat there in silence. Eventually she decided to get out of my room and let me be. Andile never stopped calling me but I always ignored his calls. Today I decided to answer him.

//Him: Finally hey

Me: hi

Him: how are you? God I miss you. are you back?

Me: Andile we can't continue dating. I'm sorry its over between us.

Him: what? Sisanda come on. Please don't do this

Me: Andile it's not fair on you for me to keep wasting your time like this. I'm sorry but it's just something I have to do

Him: at least tell me why? What did I do? I've been nothing but faithful to you. I love you without conditions. I've never cheated on you not once so I don't understand why you being like this

Me: Andile don't make this harder than it already is.

Him: Sisanda you either tell me what's really going on or I come to your home and you dump me in person

Me: Andile please

Him: Sisanda please. You not be....//

I dropped the call. He kept calling but I couldn't answer him. I know I was being unfair but what was I to do? I couldn't keep wasting his time any more I've done so enough already.

.
.

#AMAHLE

We came back late around 8 and We skyped with Kay and Alex then we went to bed. The following morning we woke up and cleaned the house spotless then went to catch a taxi to Mthatha. We got to Mthatha in town and I called Bomi to come fetch us and she did. Siya was being picked up by Sbu. Mom and I got home.

Her: how was your trip? How's Durban?

Me: The trip was fun with my two besties and Durban is just AWESOME. How are you mummy? How's Mr Hlathi?

Her: I'm fine. Things are good between him and I

Me: you sure?

Her: yes. When last did you talk to Sandiso?

Me: yesterday. Why?

Her: nothing really.

Me: mom ta.....*My phone rang it was Dae* Sorry I have to take this

Her: ok fine

I answered while walking to the back yard

//Him: Hey stubborn

Me: jerk

Him: only to others

Me: better stop then

Him: the day you stop being stubborn for no reason

Me: it's my stubbornness you can't stay away from

Him: I'm not going to entertain this. You home?

Me: yeah I travelled safely thanks. I'm home as we speaking now

Him: that's great. I just came back from the firm

Me: how are things anyway?

Him: the damage is worse than I thought. Some files in the archives were burnt and I don't understand how these people didn't create any backups elsewhere

Me: what about the server?

Him: its badly damaged. I don't know what we are going to do about this

Me: and you guys don't do cloud computing?

Him: what's that?

Me: storing your files on an online server

Him: I don't know babe. I don't know what we are going to do about this

Me: I'm sorry ey. What about your IT department? can't they do something?

Him: They trying but they not winning. Listen I'm getting a call talk later ok

Me: Good luck. Bye

Him: bye//

After the call I went inside and found mom talking to Sandiso's mom in the lounge. Mrs Langa looked worried.

Me: Mrs L. Hi

We hugged.

Her: hey my baby. How are you?

Me: I'm good Ma how are you?

Her: I'm good babe and you?

Me: I'm also good. So what brings you here?

Her: to see your mom but I better get going

Me: no stay. I'll go unpack so long while you two talk

Mom: thanks baby

Her: are you sure?

Me: yes I'm sure Mrs L. Where's your son?

Her: I have no idea. Probably with his friends

Me: ok I'll try calling him then

Her: please baby

Me: ok then. It was nice seeing you

With that I went upstairs and started unpacking. While in the process I received a call from Alu and we spoke briefly before ending the call we were going to chat later on. When I was done unpacking I decided to nap for a bit sitting in a taxi for 6 hours is no child's play. About 30minutes into my nap I felt someone wake me up. It was Bomi

Her: hey wake up

I sat up and rubbed my eyes.

Me: what's up?

Her: I don't know how I'm going to say this

Me: then don't

Her: I'm serious here

Me: ok ok. what's wrong?

Her: you remember George right?

Me: your biological father?

Her: yes him

Me: what about him?

Her: yesterday I had a run into him

Me: he's here? what does he want?

Her: mom????

Me: I ran into him at Emily's house

Her: what was he doing there?

Me: he is Emily's father and he came to visit

Her: what do you mean he is Emily's father?

Me: I mean he is Sandiso's grandfather

Chapter 23

Back Story

#Nosihle(Bomi's mother)

I've just finished my matric and i passed with a D but my D wasn't those ugly D's it was pretty shame. I'm 18 and my sister Nobuhle is 25 she lives in JHB so she suggested i go and live with her because furthering my studies was not an option theres no money to do so.

I had just gotten off a bus from EL and my sister was already waiting for me. I took my bag and went to her. We briefly hugged.

Her: Mntaka mama you made it. Unjani kodwa?

Me: yeah sisi. Im good mntaka Ma njani wena?

Her: Im good wethu. lets go before we get mugged.

We went to catch a taxi and headed to Tembisa. She lived in a 2 Bedroomed house with her boyfriend Lumko. We got inside and he was seated in the lounge watching TV.

Buhle: hey baby*she kissed his cheek*this is my sister ke

Me: Hi

Him: nice to meet you Sihle if i may call you that

Me: no its fine really.

Buhle: come lemme show you where you'll be sleeping

Me: Ok

Him: it was nice meeting you

Me: like wise bhuti

She showed me the room it wasnt big it had a single bed and a 1 door wardrobe.

Her: tomorrow we going to Sandton i got you a job

Me: wow really :D ?! Where?

Her: at my bosses house

Me: huh?

Her: they need a maid cause their last one is too old and sick to continue

Me: :O

Her: relax they pay well and you'll stay with them. you wont even do much either than to clean cook and watch their house while they are at work

Me: why couldnt you get me a job at your work

Her: Cause there are no posts open and besides all you have is matric

Me: fine i guess

Her: relax it will be fine wethu. Come lets go get something to eat

We got out of the room and went to join her husband.

We went to KFC and baught 3 streetwise 2 then we

went back to Tembisa. Lumko stopped in front of a spaza and went to go buy bread and 2 litre coke then he came back and we headed to their place. We ate and headed to bed.

I got to the room and called mom telling her i got to JHB safely with my sisters phone ofcause after the call i

returned it to her then went to sit in the room thinking about me working as a maid. 12 years in school only to become a domestic worker yoh ha.a sana. After 30 min or so when i was finally drifting off to sleep i heard what sounded like moans and groans coming from the other side of the Lumko and Buhle were having sex and boy were they enjoying each other. this went on for about an hour or so and then it was quiet-thank God now i can finally sleep- i finally fell asleep after a while. Around 5:30am my sister came to wake me to get ready for my new job apparently i had to be there by 7am sharp so Lumko was going to drive me after dropping my sister off at her job. We got to her job then Lumko drove off. It was just him and I in his car and the time was 6:30am.

Him: you ready for your job?

Me: i dont know really

Him: nervous?

Me: very*he nodded*

it was awkwardly silent. he kept stealing glances at me on the rear view mirror. he broke the silence.

Him: come join me in front

Me: no thanks im fine here

Him: i insist*he said stopping the car on the side of the road. i went to join him in front. He didnt drive and the road was empty*

Him: was that so hard?

Me: no*he nodded. He then placed his hand on my thigh over my skirt which was slightly below the knee*
i was uncomfortable i wont lie.

Him: you really beautiful Sihle

Me: Thanks bhuti

Him: dont call me that im not that old*he looked like he was in his late 20's or early 30's*

Him: im only 28.

Me: nice.

He brushed my thigh over my skirt causing it to go up. i was really not comfortable.

Me: what are you doing?*i said removing his hand*

Him: oh come on its nothing you haven't done before*he put his hand back under my skirt this time around and traced his way to my panties*

Me: Bhuti Lumko please dont do this*he put his hand inside my panties then rubbed me. i dont wanna lie it felt good i've been wanting him from the minute i set my eyes on him yesterday.*

Him: would you just relax and let me show you a good time*he took his pants off and good God he was packed. it was HUGE.(by the way im not a virgin). he didnt stop rubbing me he inserted a finger and i let out a slight moan*

Him: open your legs and pass me a condom in the cabinhole*i did as instructed. he placed the condom on his D. he didnt stop fingering me til i could feel myself coming then he pulled it out*

Me: why did you stop?

Him: because i wanted to. I want you to ride me.

He lowered his seat then moved it back making enough room for me to get on top and i did just that. i got on top of him then tried inserting his D but it was HUGE*

Him: you're a virgin?

Me: no its just been so long

He tried inserting himself again and this time it went in. It hurt so bad i felt as thou i was a virgin all over again. i rode him showing him a good time til we both came. he

took tissues and wiped me clean then drove me to Sandton where I would be working and staying. He parked his car the time was now 6:52am

Him: we here. your sister can never find out!

Me: she'll never know i promise.

Him: we should do this again sometime*he opened the door for me*

Me: thanks for the lift and bye.

I got off and he drove off.

I went and rang the intercom and told the lady speaking who i was and she buzzed me in. The house was huge and beautiful she was standing by the door.

Her: you are just on time. i'm Mrs Lindsey Van De Merwe but you can call me ma'm. thanks for coming.

Me: Hello Ma'm my Name is Nosihle and its a pleasure to meet you

Her: nice to meet you too. come in.

We walked into the lounge and it had this beautiful vintage theme. This woman looked young and classy as in early 30's young. She showed me around the place then gave me my uniform and i went to change into it. She then went to show me the kitchen a man looking 40 or 38 was sitting there with 2 kids and he was reading a newspaper and the kids were eating dressed up for school.

Ma'm: Guys this is Nosihle and as of today she'll be working here.

Kids: Morning

Me: Goodmorning

The man whom i'm assuming is Mr Van De Merwe did not respond-ok he's rude!-

Him: kids finish up we have to go-so he can speak-

Kids: yes daddy almost done

Ma'm: Nosihle follow me please

we went outside to what seemed like a granny flat. She opened it and it was big with a 3 quarter bed

Her: this is where you will be sleeping theres a bathroom over there*she said pointing at a white door* and you can put your stuff over here.

Me: thank you Ma'm

Her: no problem. stay clear of my husband he likes his own space. I have get to work

Me: yes ma'm. enjoy your day

Her: you can cook right?

Me: yes ma'm

Her: ok good. The menu is in the drawer below that of the spoons. In your drawer you'll find a list of rules to follow if you break any of them you will be fired immediately and theres also a list of things the kids and i are allergic to

Me: yes ma'm

Her: welcome. now bye

She left. She seemed like a nice woman shame but her husband on the other hand is something else. I settled in then went inside the house on the fridge was a list of things i should do today and her number & the husbands number in cases of emergencies.

I started with the kitchen i washed their morning dishes and packed them in their place then headed to the lounge and cleaned leaving it spotless. I headed to the kitchen to make myself lunch i was tired and hungry. As i was sitting there eating my sandwich Mr Van De Merve walked in. I quickly stood up off the chair

Him: No need to jump. Afternoon

Me: Hi sir. I'll take this in my room

Him: ok. I'll be in the study.

Before i could respond he was gone. This man was intimidating yoh! He scared the shit outt'a me shame I couldnt even look him in the eye. I went to finish up the sandwich in my room then came back in the house and went to clean the kids rooms and took out their dirty clothes to the washing machine. When they were done i took them outside to hang then on the washing line when i was done i went inside and as i was walking in i tripped and almost fell but someone caught me.

Person: Are you ok?

Me: uhhm. thanks i'm fine sir

I got off him he took the the things i was carrying.

Him: I'm George

Me: Nice to meet you sir*He was hot and his voice was bold and authorative*

I took the things from him and ran to the laundry room. The minute i got tere i took deep breaths in and out. This man suddenly made me nervous all of a sudden.-Calm down Nosi you've got this!-. There was a knock on the door i opened and there stood 'George'

Him: hey you dropped this

Me: uhhm thank you sir

Him: i dont bite you know

Me: your wife said to stay clear of you as you prefer your own space sir

Him: well shes right i do prefer my own space but that doesnt mean i dont like people

Me: i hear you sir

Him: Good

We stood there in awkward silence...-Ok what now-

Me: excuse me i should start preparing supper

Him: oh right sorry.

He stepped aside for me to pass. I headed straight to the kitchen then started peeling and chopping. I cooked and just as i was waiting for a few things to finish the kids walked in followed by Mrs Van de Merwe

Her: Smells good Nosi

Me: Thank you ma'm

Her: is it done already?

Me: almost done ma'm

Her: ok good. i'm starving and so are the kids.

She opened the pots and checked the food.

Her: i trust you read the rules and the list of things the kids and i are allergic to?!

Me: yes ma'm

Her: good. let me go change into something comfortable. set up the table while you wait for the food to finish.

Me: yes ma'm.

She left. i went to the dinning room to set up the table and when i was finish Mr Van de Merwe walked in- perfect timing this man has-

Him: need help?

Me: No thank you sir. i'm done

Him: ok. Him you dont talk much huh?

Me: just obeying your wife's orders sir

Him: ok.

I went back to the kitchen and the food was perfect and ready to be served. I put the food in big bowls and closed them then went to put them on the dinning table. The wife and kids came down when i was done.

Her: This looks good. i'm glad you followed everything accordingly

Me: thank you ma'm

Her: you may be excused.

i left and went to eat in the kitchen. After 30min or so she called me to clear the table. I did as told then went to wash the dishes. She walked in the kitchen

Her: i'm impressed. you know how to do your job

Me: thank you ma'm

Her:ok goodnight now. my husband will lock up when you finished with those

Me: yes ma'm

Her: before i forget this whole week my husband will be working from home so make sure you serve him his lunch and attend to his needs yeah?

Me: yes ma'm

she left.

.

.

2 Months later

Things were good between Me and the VDM's. They were a nice family. They didnt trouble me and i didnt trouble them. George and I were pretty close he worked from home a lot so thats how we got close and got to know each other. His father was European and he sold cars and diamonds illegally and his wife's father and his were in the business together thats how they ended up together. He owned a few car companies hense he mostly worked from home. His wife owned a school she was the director. It was March Holidays Mrs VDM and the kids were gone for the holidays. It was just Mr VDM and I in the kitchen i was cooking us dinner and i didnt have to follow the stupid menu because this man ate anything and everything. We were chatting i was telling him about the day i lost my virginity.

Me: yoh the way my mom beat me that day. i literally vowed to never have sex
he was in stitches

Him: you should have been more careful Sihle

Me: sometimes i think she a prophet because honestly up til today i still dont know how she knew i had just had sex

Him: she probably smelt him on you

Me: i showered twice before going home
he laughed

Him: shame mahn. how did you convince her about coming to JHB

Me: i did. My sister did

Him: i'm glad you actually came this side :)

Me: Me too. :)

I gave him his food then we ate while chatting about stuff. well i was telling him about how much he intimidated me when i started working here and he was laughing. when we were done i cleared the table he offered to wash dishes with me at first i said no but he kept insisting til i gave in. They had a double sink i was going to wash and he was wiping. We finished with the dishes and i started packing them in their place our hands touched while he was handing me a plate.

Him: sorry

Me: no need to apologise

Him: you really beautiful Nosihle

Me: thank you sir

Him: call me George

Me: thank you George :) *i smiled revealing my dimple*

Him: i never noticed you had a dimple.

i just blushed. he came close i moved back

Him: i dont bite. i thought we had this conversation already

Me: :)

Him: yeses that dimple

He moved in close then we kissed -WOW!- his hands went down to grab my ass -assgrabbing is a major turn on for me- he caressed it i wrapped my arms around his neck. I could feel him hard and that alone made me go crazy-knowing that a man like him was hard because of me- He picked me up and placed me on the cupboard. He searched for my honeypot then found it he rubbed it over my underwear then he stopped and he looked at me for the longest. He took me down from the cupboard then led me to his room. we got there and he stripped me as though i was something he had been craving for all his life he picked me up then placed me on the bed and he took out a condom in the drawer and he got on top of me then insert it on himself then he tried inserting himself he struggled for a while then he decided to finger me to open my Honeypot i could feel myself coming then he stopped and tried inserting himself again and this time it went in but it was a bit of a struggle. I screamed when he finally got in It hurt so bad but the pain later turned into nothing but please. He moved in and out slowly then he increased his pace and moved in and out then after what seemed like 10min he turned me around then he entered me from behind. We went at it for another 10-15min til i reached an orgasm and he came. He collapsed on top of me and i fell on my stomach.

After that night George could not keep his hands off me. The whole holiday his family was gone he was all mine

and mine alone I wont lie his sex was making me fall harder and harder for him. I was inlove with a married man and he was inlove with me too but because he had this family he has he couldnt leave them -_- . Everynight during that short holiday he slept in my arms and I in his we never went out because apartheid but he sure did buy me everything and anything i desired. The money i got paid i never used it becuase of him. He took care of all my needs and i took care of his. We were good together we made magic happen. His wife and kids eventually came back and the woman was still nice to me but little did she know her husband was screwing her maid-i say screwing because not once did we ever make love while she was gone-. George hardly went to the office while his wife and kids were back so everyday midday he was all mine-have you guys noticed how good something/someone being stolen tastes? if you haven't you should try it. This festive is yours ;) - Days went by and days turned into weeks and weeks into months. George and I were still great he would even paralyse me because i would wake up unable to walk but that happened on fridays because Saturday and Sunday were my off days.

·
3 months later-June

It was june holidays and the wife and kids were going to the states to visit the grandparents. George lied and said he couldnt join them due to work-but ofcause i'm that work and i pay him much better than his job ever could-said stuff about a robbery and numbers not adding up so he couldnt join them and Madam believed it but promised to come back early. It was a Saturday and the fam was gone. George and I were cuddling in front of

the fire place because JHB is cold AF this time of the year.

Him: you hungry?

Me: are you on the menu?

Him: do you want me to be?

i bit my lower lip and nodded yes.

Him: dont do that

Me: what?

Him: biting your lower lip. You going to make me hard and the bedroom is too far for condoms

Me: so? Im not sick are you?

Him: you such a bad girl. ofcause i'm not

I got on top of him and made him sit up.

Me: then nothing's stopping us babe

I kissed his parted lips and he responded same time. He stuck his tongue inside my mouth and our tongues danced to a rythm of their own beat that turned me on so bad that i was grinding on him hard and i could literally feel George Junior hard against my honeypot. He took of my clothes layer by layer and i was now naked.-I was determined on making love today! i dont care who says what!- We kissed all over again and the kiss was passionate his hands were all over my body like a rash-the good kind of rash thou-he grabbed my boob while kissing me deeply and i let moans in between the kiss. I broke the kiss th made him lie on his back and he did just that i took his pants off then took his boxers off revealing his sexy huge erect GJ I gasped and swallowed hard. I took it it was hard and firm i licked its tip-He groaned which made he continue- I licked the whole with the tip of my tongue and boy was he groaning loud. I put half of it in my mouth then played with going around it with my tongue He pushed my head

deeper so deep i almost choked. I went in and out at a slow pace then i increased sucking him like a lollypop It was as if i'm sucking a stumbo thats how big it was in my tiny mouth but it did the trick because he reached and Orgy and came in my mouth. I swallowed. He pulled me up

Him: you are a naughty girl Sihle

Me: hihihhi Only for you G

Him: come here

He flipped us around and now he was on top. He took his t-shirt off.-did i mention that he had a body for days? He worked out- He started kissing me while his right hand made its way to my honeypot and he insert a finger and started fingering me slowly-he was teasing me on purpose- he went down to my boobs leaving trails of wet kisses then sucked on each-i was so turned on. i've never wanted GJ as badly as i did that day- then he went down to my legs and spread them wide i got excited and he looked me and smirked-i had already came on this finger-. he buried his head between my thighs i was so shocked. He started licking me slowly as if he were looking for something that he could only find in MY Honey Pot and no-one elses. He then sucked on my clit biting it in between-the moans were intense or should i say "On Fleek"- he went at this for about 5-7min and i orgasmed immediately my legs were vibrating. He chuckled. He opened my legs then positioned himself to enter and he did it slowly all this while he was looking deep into my eyes-probably searching for reasons why he's cheating on his wife with the maid- he finally got in and i gasped. He in and out slowly-oh my god.did this man read my mind? how did he know i wanted this and not to be screwed my brains out? FINALLY- he didnt

increase his pace instead he went deeper such that i could feel GJ in my stomach and it was so good my legs were wrapped around his waiste and we were busy kissing while making love-A raw D is way better than one with a condom- he let me cum first then he came after me and collapsed ontop of me. we were out of breath. we laid like that for what seemed like and hour and yet it was only 30min-does he ever make love to her like he just did with me? does she make him orgasm like i do?-. i fell alseep. we both fell asleep like that. I woke up after an hour and he was still inside me i smiled to myself.

Him: what are you smiling at

Me: i thought you were asleep

Him: no i'm up. so are you gonna share?

Me: its nothing. Just that i was imagining how things would be if you were mine

Him: but i am yours Sihle

Me: no. you your wifes

Him: and yours baby

Me: i'm an 'and'in this thing.

Him: baby come on dont be like this. come lets go get something to eat. and please wear something

He got off me slowly then he went to kitchen naked. I was so not going to put a shirt on. I wanted round 2 and i was going to get it. I went to the kitchen and he was busy by the fridge I went to check on his pots

Me: what are you making here

Him: chicken soup. I told you to wear something

Me: i know

Him: what am i going to do with you?!

He came and stood behind. i could feel his D hard up against my ass

Him: you feel that

Me: its kinda hard to not feel it pun intended

Him: you're a naughty girl

Me: then punish me

I switched the stove off by the wall.

His cold hand made its way to my honeypot and he stuck 2 fingers i screamed and he chuckled. He bit on my shoulder while his fingers played with my honeypot. i turned around to face him then took his hand and led him to the fire place I made him lie on his back than went reverse cowgirl on him. this round lasted for about 30min. After all that good good i went to finish making his chicken soup.then we ate and fell asleep in each others arms.

- .
- .

2 months later-August

Things were still good. I was being treated like family but i slept in my room at the back. I dont know Mrs VDM had her days where she would be super nice then days where she was super evil i didnt understand her moods shame because i also had my own. Sometimes i would just cry after sex with George I was gaining weight and my jeans didnt fit anymore. I ate a lot. It was a Friday an George was in my room his wife and kids were still in school.

I was crying for lord knows what.

Him: Sihle whats wrong now?

Me: nothing

Him: then why are you crying?

i shrugged

Him: if i didnt know better i'd swear you were pregnant*he chuckled*

Me: mxm i'm not pregnant. get out of my room.

Him: come on babe i'm joking

Me: well its not funny.

Him: yoh sorry. come here
he hugged me.

Him: on a serious not though what if you really are pregnant?

Me: i'm not pregnant
he let me go and looked at me.

Me: what?

Him: You've gained weight you eat a lot you cant even make it to the 3rd round without being tired-he was right. what if i really am pregnant? :O No i cant be! No i'm not-

Me: so you saying i'm fat

Him: i didnt say that all i'm saying is that you should take go to the hospital to test

Me: with what money

Him: i'll give it to you. let me go to the bank

Me: i really hope you wrong

Him: yeah i hope so too. I cant have a child by my maid OUCH! with that he left. I just cried. What if i really am pregnant? what am i going to do with the baby? my mom would disown me!

I went to take a shower then went inside to make something to eat. I opted for a sandwich. the family came back and i made them lunch.

Mrs VDM: wheres my husband?

Me: He didnt say where he was going Ma'm

Her: i have good news to share with him

Mr VDM walked in empty handed. Our eyes locked for a minute.

Him: you back.

Her: Yes and i have good news for you

Him: i'm all ears

Her: i'm 4 months pregnant

i choked on my sandwich.

Her: are you okay?

Me: yes sorry. Congratulations Ma'm and you too sir

Her: Thank you Nosihle

Him: yeah thank you.

Her: you dont seem excited why?

Him: sorry honey theres a lot going on in my head*he
kissed her cheek and looked at me*

i finished making their food then asked to be excused
and she let me be. I went to my room and cried. I was
hurt so he was sleeping with both of us at the same time
:-(-i know i have no right to cry but it hurt- there was a
R200 note on the bed and a R20 note. I put it under my
matress. i woke up later then went to prepare supper. i
did just that then waited for them to finish and then i
washed the dishes and put them in place then went to
bed. i was super tired. Next morning i woke up and
headed to town to the clinic. I went and took the
necessary tests and turns out i was 2 months preggies
:O . Luckily today is my day off so i got t the place and
headed straight to my room. that day i did not eat i slept
in tears. the weekend went by pretty fast and next thing i
knew it it was monday. i went to do my job the fam was
gone. Mr VDM walked into the kitchen and hugged me
from behind. I removed his hands.

Him: Sihle whats the problem?

Me: nothing.

Him: Then?

Me: i'm just not in the mood.

Him: since when?

Me: since your wife is pregnant.

Him: oh that.

Me: so you were sleeping with both of us

Him: shes my wife she has my ring on her finger meaning i am automatically allowed to hit it whenever i want however i want to.

i kept quiet

Him: she may be pregnant but i love you Sihle

Me: sure you do.

Him: come on Sihle dont be like this

Me: Mr Van De Merwe please. your wife is pregnant so this cannot continue

Him: i cant let you do that Sihle

Me: She loves you

Him: and i love you Sihle

He kissed me on my neck. and we had sex. It was good.

.

.

I told George that i was pregnant he told me to abort it because he has a rep he needs to maintain he told me to quit my job and that he would pay me a salary for the next 4 months left for me. i refused to take the offer but then he threatened to kill me and my baby for keeping it so i knew then and there that i was not safe in JHB and going back to my sisters's crib was not an option. So i took a bus back to East London but i never went home to mom because she would disown me so i had to think of ways to make money to feed me and my unborn baby.

I decided to sell fruit and veg on Oxford street with hopes i never run into my mom. In december i got a place to stay near Frere hospital because i was close to

birth and staying alone i needed to be close to a hospital so that when my water breaks i am able to go to the hospital. It was 23 February 1976 1am when the cramps started i walked to frere the pain was beyond words. my water broke when i had just got inside the hospital and i fell to my knees next thing i knew it i blacked out. I woke up in a white room with lights blinding me. it then came back to me i was in the ICU.

Doctor: Ma'm we going to have to perform a c-section on you because the baby is in breach position i nodded. they gave me an oxygen mask to breathe in and out and next thing i knew it i was out.

Hours later i woke up to the sound of a baby crying

-Dear lord i know i have sinned greatly but please please protect him/her and give a good stable home as i am not able to give her one. Amen-I said a short silent prayer before opening my eyes.

Person: Hi Im Dr Sibahle Ndalo. and you've given birth to a beautiful babygirl

she handed the baby to me. i took her

Doc: any names :D

i shook my head

Doc: shes beautiful

i nodded

Doc: let me leave you too to bond one of the nurses will come and help you out with everything

Me: cant you help me?

Her: I can but i have other patients that need my help
sweety

Me: please. Im scared the nurses will shout at me
she thought for a while.

Her: ok

she took her coat off then she showed me how everything was done after that she left and i was left with this white baby who would remind me of my greatest mistake for years to come. I couldnt keep her. I took my clothes and wore them then sneaked out of the hospital without people noticing me. I went to my place and washed then slept. The stitches hurt so bad. I felt bad about what i had done but it was for the baby's sake and i'm sure the doc will make sure the baby gets a good home.

10 Years later

Its been a month in durban and its all good i have made some friends here at work and things are fun. It was on a friday and i was working a double shift. I was carrying clean fresh towels when i bumped into someone on the passage.

Person: i am so sorry let me help you

Me: no thanks im fine sir

Him: i insist.

he kneeled down and helped me pick the towels up.

Me: thank you so much sir

Him: its pleasure*he said handing me the last towel*

I looked up at this kind sir-Oh hell NO! not you. Why now? Why here?-

Him: Nosihle?

Me: George!

he roughly pulled me inside the room he was coming out from

Me: let me go

He didnt let me go til we were in

Me: Let me fucking go dammit

Him: or what? you'll scream?
i kept quiet and yanked my arm
Him: you are very hard to find you know that
Me: what do you want from me?
Him: our baby
Me: "our baby"? you told me to get rid of it remember?
Him: i know you never did. Now where is my baby
Nosihle?
Me: somewhere safe and away from you!
Him:*he chuckled* I thought you'd know me by now. I
have connections everywhere.
Me: if you did then you would have found me
Him: where is my child Nosihle?
Me: you have 3 already why you being greedy?
Him: i dont have time for games
Me: so do i
he roughly held my upper arm and pulled me to him
Him: You will tell me where he or she is now or else i will
kill you
Me: you kill me then you'll never find her
Him: its a girl?!
Me: let me go George before i call security
Him: where is my fucking daughter Nosihle*He roared*
Me: i dont know i gave her up for adoption
he slapped me. i held my cheek but i didnt cry
Him: you did what?!*he was super pissed he was even
pink*
a knock came through the door
Him: what?
Person: we going to be late for our meeting get out her
Him: give me a minute
Person: sure
He turned to me

Him: this conversation is not done. Meet me here at 7pm
i just looked at him.

Him: do you hear me?

Me: Im not deaf!

he let go of me then he fixed himself and he walked out.-
I will die frst befor i tell him where she is- I continued
doing what i was paid for til 7pm offwhich it was my
knock off time. My collegue and friend Asiphe came in
the changing room.

Her: friend theres a hot white guy in the lobby looking for
you

Me: Please tell him i've already gone home

Her: why?

Me: Asiphe please

Her: yoh ok ke.

she got out. I changed into my clothes and waited for
her to come back. she came back after 10min

Her: He's gone said the minute you get here tomorrow
you should straight to his room

Me: ok thanks

Her: mngani whats going on?

Me: nothing.

Her: oh

Me: Bye mngani.

i went home. On the way home i was praying that this
man was not following me he is crazy like that. I got
home made something to eat then headed to bed. The
following day i went to work as usual and luckily when i
got to work he had already checked out-phew!- I did my
rounds then went to take a walk on the beach during my
lunch break. as i was walking someone grabbed me well
this person picked me up kicking and screaming

Me: let go of me

Him: surely you didnt think i would let you be now did you?

Me: George the fuck do you want from me?

Him: lets go talk in the car

Me: my lunch will be over soon

Him: surely you dont think i care

Me: put me down i can walk with my own feet

Him: i dont trust that you wont run so i'm not taking any chances

Me: fine.

We went to his car and he put me inside and locked me- Ayo drama- in then went to get in his own side.

Me: ok talk

Him: Sihle dont make this hard on yourself

Me: i told you before I rather die than give her location up

Him: Ok then.

Me: let me out

Him: we are going to take a trip

Me: a trip to where?

Him: JHB The city of gold

Me: i'm not going anywhere with you

Him: you dont have a choice

I tried opening the door again but no luck then i felt bee sting on my neck next thing i knew it it was pitch black. I woke up in a strange room-how long was i out?- i tried moving but i was tied up legs and hands.

Me: GEORGE let me out of here

No response instead a big scary white man walked in.

Him: Nobody can hear you bloody Kaffir

Me: where's George?

Him: with his wife and kids

Me: i want to talk to him

Him: you'll talk to him under his terms

Me: can i atleast get some water

Him: No

Me: surely George wouldnt want the mother of his daughter to die of thirst

Him: You bluffing

Me: why else would he bring me and have you keep me hostage

He thought for a while then left the room after 10min he came back with a bottle of water and a straw. He opened it then helped me drink

Me: thank you

Him: whatever

Me: i didnt catch your name?

Him: boss said not to play buddy buddy with you

Me: i'm Nosihle

he kept quiet

Me: suit yourself

I started singing just to annoy him

Him: shut the fuck up

I kept singing

Him: shut up you bitch

Me: thats not very nice of you. Im sure George didnt give you permission to insult me or hurt me

He didnt answer

Me: my point exactly now call your boss or i wont stop singing

Him: No

Me: fine then*i started singing again til he got really pissed and annoyed*

Him: ok ok fine! i'll call him.

he went out and back after what seemed like 20-25min

Him: he's on his way

Me: thank you
he left me in that room. About an hour later George
walked in.
Him: daddy's here
i just looked at him and looked down again
Him: cat got your tongue :v
I still didnt entertain him
Him: you know the more you dont answer the more you
make things harder on yourself
Me: George why are you doing this?
Him: wow so she can talk after all
I kept quiet.
Him: well i want my daughter Nosi
Me: why?
Him: if you must know my wife gave birth to a stillborn
and it was a girl
Me: i'm sorry.
Him: dont act all sympathetic when you know you dont
mean that sorry
Me: i would wish miscarriage on anyone. I'm not
heartless
Him: thats what i loved about you Nosi.
Me: did it ever occur to you that you are maybe being
punished for cheating on your wife then pregnanting an
18 year old and to top it of telling her to abort or you'll kill
her
Him: shut up
Me: think about it George
Him: I said shut up
Me: or you'll what? Kill me?
Him: i'll kill your mom
Me: she died-lies-
Him: your sister

Me: dead too-true- she got really sick and later died- and no i dont have a boyfriend or anyone i care about either than our beautiful daughter who happens have your eyes by the way

He kept quiet.

Me: you see George i dont have anything to lose here but you on the other hand could lose everything if this came out. Your wife would take your kids and leave and your dad he would strip you off your job and companies

Him: shut up before i kill you

Me: I'll never talk so do whatever you want with me he was so pissed he was even pink. he took out his belt then started beating the shiit out of me but i still didnt budge because honestly i would rather die than put her life in danger. He beat me up til i blacked out. I think i was tortured for 2 months when that scary white mahn whom i annoyed helped me escape. He gave me food new clothes and some money to get out of town. His name was Piet and i thanked him so much and then i headed back to EC to my moms rural areas in Tsolo. I knew that being there George would never find me

.
.

That was how Bomi came about and then Emily being the child that George thought was dead at the time

Chapter 24

#BOMI

We were still in Mahle's room. It was dead silent. I didn't even know what she was thinking because I couldn't read her face.

Her: so you mean to tell me that Sandiso and I are cousins?

I couldn't read her emotions. My daughter was more or less like my mom -Sibahle Ndalo- at times you just couldn't tell what they were thinking at times which scared me a lot. I nodded. and she just looked down for some time she wasn't crying-no- she was just processing what she had just heard.

Me: I didn't know until yesterday later on

Her: My ex-boyfriend who happens to be my virgin breaker is my cousin?

I barely think that was a question but I nodded anyway.

Her: how Ma? I thought you were the only daughter George had

Me: Emily was switched at birth with a stillborn baby and George and his wife only found her later on. They met at this other conference Emily attended in Durban George was there looking for her and they managed to convince her she was the daughter. They did tests and everything was confirmed

Her: And Sandiso? does he know?

Me: yes he overheard us talking and now he is nowhere to be found. His whole family has been trying to call him but to no luck at all

Her: I don't blame him. He needs time to process all this

Me: what about you?

Her: he and I have been over for like a month and some days or weeks. Yesterday we spoke but he didn't mention anything to me

Me: I'm guessing he was waiting for me to tell you. Baby you and Sbu know him more that anyone. Can you please at least make sure he is ok?

Her: I'll try Ma

Me: Please baby. His family is worried sick

Her: I will Ma. Just not now

Me: ok thanks. I'll let you get back to your nap

Her: thanks Mah

I walked out worried sick about my baby. I hated being useless and not knowing what to do or say to make her feel any better.

.

.

#AMA

After mom walked out I was beyond speechless. I needed Damon here now but he was in Bloem so only option I had was to call him. I was hurt really and worried about Sandiso who was not answering his phone when I tried calling him. I dialled Dae and he answered after some time.

//Him: hey

Me: Damon

My voice was now shaky. Hearing his voice made me miss him and wish he was a taxi away from me or a cab away.

Him: hey hey. What's wrong?

Me: everything

Him: talk to me

Me: I don't know where to start

Him: I have all day. start from the beginning

I told him everything. From Nosihle all the way to Sandiso and I being cousins. For some f*cked up reason I don't know how to keep things hidden from Damon. There's something about him that makes me tell him everything and he just listens to me and gives me advice if need be or just be there for me. He's amazing. He's nothing like I thought

Him: how are you holding up?

Me: I don't know. I just miss you and want to be with you right now

Him: I miss you too but you have to help find Sandiso or at least make sure he's safe

Me: where do I even start looking Damon?

Him: you and his friend know him best right? So start with him

Me: eish I don't know

Him: your mom and your newly founded aunty are counting on you babe

Me: I know

Him: then do what's right Boobie

Me: ok

Him: hey you'll be fine ok. I don't know what you going through but I know you a strong lady and you've been through far worse than this. All will be fine in the end

Me: I hope so

Him: you have me don't you?

Me: I guess

Him: don't guess. You have me your mom and your friends to help you get through all this. Whenever you want to talk I am here for you

Me: you busy

Him: I'll never be busy for you and you remember that

Me: thank you

Him: anything for my stubborn missy

Me: whatever Jerk. I should try sleeping and deal with this later on

Him: ok madam. Bye

Me: bye Mr.//

Talking to him gave me some sort of peace and comfort like everything was nothing but a bad dream. I decided

to nap for a while just to forget everything even if it was going to be a few hours.

·
·

#DAMON

After talking to her I wanted to fly down to Mthatha and take her on a vacation just to get her mind off of everything happening to her at the moment. She's been through hell and back and this is the last thing she needed in her life. I tried eating but I wasn't hungry. I was flippin stressed with everything going on and then there was Mahle who was in Mthatha hurting and I couldn't do anything about to make the pain go away. Reason I came to Bloem is because one of dad's 4 law firms there was a fire the people investigating the fire haven't told me jack shiit meaning I could be here for even a month. Dad would have handled it himself but he was in England for business so it was my responsibility to deal with. I called dad and he answered after some time

//Him: found anything yet?

Me: nothing dad. They still investigating how the fire started

Him: how can a fire just start in the archives room? The firm may be old but the wiring isn't

Me: well they still looking into it

Him: don't you think it was probably someone from the inside? I mean our wiring is new everything was working perfectly until last week

Me: you think so? but who would want to risk their job like that?

Him: We are a lawyers meaning we have thousands of enemies' son and some of them are rich enough to hire people inside our firm. Think about it son

Me: but who?

Him: I got a call from security reporting the fire but they didn't see who was the last person to leave the building

Me: and the camera's?

Him: they say they checked but they didn't see anyone

Me: then let's get an analyst dad. We need someone who specialises I such things

Him: do you know of anyone?

Me: wait how many cameras' do we have in the underground parking? security says the underground cams were cut

Him: there's about 3 that are visible and the other 4 aren't that visible. They are connected to the high security offices in Joburg

Me: then we should have people check them out. Maybe we'll find the culprit responsible for this

Him: I'll call them now son. Thanks

Me: it's my job

Him: I know but thank you for taking care of everything in my absence

Me: it's no big deal just as long as you come back

Him: hahaha why? miss your old man already?

Me: I wish. My life is literally on pause because of your firms

Him: I'm guessing there's a girl involved because you are not one to complain about me being gone

Me: people grow up dad. I have responsibilities now

Him: and my firms are one of those responsibilities and don't you forget that

Me: as if I have a choice. Just get back old man

Him: relax son we will be back soon

Me: whatever dad.

Him: listen I have to go now. Take care of my babies

Me: bye//

I decided to drink some scotch to calm myself down. At least dad and I were getting somewhere with solving this case now my main worry was Mahle. I decided to get back to my job one that my old man paid me to do. I was working at the firm the building was not badly damaged the only place that was ruined was the archives room with the server which made me more suspicious because whoever burnt that room had something to hide and didn't want us finding out. I called the IT department to send us their best programmer and the guy got here around 2pm. We went to one of the offices.

Me: earlier on I was on the phone with someone and they mentioned something about cloud computing. can't we retrieve some files there? well that's if we had any files stored there

Him: We did back up your information online but not the most recent ones as in the information that is less than a week old. The system backs up weekly

Me: anything is fine as long as our files can be received

Him: it can be sir

Me: how long can it take?

Him: plus minus 24hours

Me: that's fine by me. please get onto it and deliver everything to me personally ok? if I'm not available keep it with you and I'll come fetch things from you

Him: yes sir

Me: ok you may be excused. Thank you so much

Him: just doing my job sir

And with that he left and I went back to join the stuff that was helping out. The rest of the stuff I had I told them to take a break til everything was sorted out but the following day we were going to have a stuff meeting tomorrow and everyone had to be there. We were going to video conference with my father and hopefully the security footage was going to show us who exactly did this.

.

.

#SANDS

Bulumko and I went to town to stock up some alcohol lots of it. I was planning on getting sloshed til I pass out.

Him: so much alcohol cuz?

Me: dude I need to drink til I pass out

Him: on the real. What really happened at the house?

Why you here?

Me: I just can't stand my grandpa at the moment

Him: what did he do? did you two argue or what? what exactly happened?

Me: we'll talk properly in the car mntase. Too many eyes and ears here

Him: ayt. whatever you say

we went to pay and I bumped into Andile. we shoulder bumped and shiit

Him: I heard you were studying in Joburg but not once have I seen you

Me: aah nigga I been around. You know me I don't like being seen

Him: hahahaha since when? quit fooling around mahn. How you been?

Me: I been good bruh. How you been?

Him: I've been ok. When last did you speak to Sisanda?

Me: yoh. I haven't spoken to her in ages. Last time we spoke was some days before valentines' man. Why?

Him: she's been ignoring my calls bruh. Like I don't know what the deal is

Me: when a girl ignores you it means you did something and she found out

Him: I doubt it's that. I've been a good guy to her. I think something happened to her except she won't say what.

Me: neh you know how Sisa can be. Don't put much thought into it

Him: she dumped a nigga for no reason bruh

Me: girls do that at times... It's in their nature

Him: I guess you right. How are you and Miss Ngesi?

Me: long distance is a f*ckery thing mahn. Don't ever try it out

We both laughed. I was not about to let him know my business.

Him: the endless arguments

Me: you have no idea bruh

Him: you guys are strong. You'll survive

Me: the hunger dude

Him: you mean to tell me you haven't been getting anywhere?

Me: I'm just tryna be a good boy dude

He laughed at me

Him: Mr Sandiso the Playa Langa. Loyal? No ways. I want to believe you but you making it hard to

Me: best believe it

My phone rang.

Him: I should go. See you around.

Me: ayt. Bye

I went to my Bulumko's car and we drove off to his place. On the way I told him the story and he was more

than shocked told me I can stay with him til I'm ready to face the fam

.
.

#BOMI

I felt sorry for my daughter. I know how much she loved him and how much he loved her in return so hearing this sure did tear her apart but her reaction kind of got to me a bit. It was as though she wasn't that bothered to say the very least I mean I would have thrown a b*tch fit if I had just found out the man I loved was actually my cousin but I guess we handle things differently or maybe there's a guy involved and I was planning on finding out. It was around 4pm and Mahle was still sleeping. I was in my room typing a report for my superiors my phone rang and it was Danny.

//Him: Miss Ndalo Entle

Me: Mr Hlathi

I had my surname changed back to Ndalo when Mahle's dad and I divorced.

Him: How are you Beautiful?

Me: I don't know really but I'm ok. How are you?

Him: stressed. Have you told Mahle?

Me: I did a few hours back and she shockingly was ok I think

Him: why do you sound so unsure?

Me: well because my daughter didn't react as expected. It's as though she and Sandiso have ended things and she's moved on

Him: maybe she has. I mean what he did is unforgivable and unforgettable

Me: I guess so and he is her very first boyfriend after all but that's the most hurtful heartbreak there is relationship-wise

Him: it is? I mean sure it hurts and all but we grow from it babe

Me: I guess. So why did you leave so early? What's stressing you?

Him: I can't tell you yet but best believe you'll know one day

Me: Daniel

Him: Mimi relax. It's nothing to worry about

Me: you said there was a crisis

Him: that's only half of it. Are you home?

Me: yeah why?

Him: open the gate then

Me: you here?

Him: yeah. now open

Me: ok//

I jumped up in excitement and went to open for him. He parked his car and he came to me we hugged and kissed then went inside to the lounge. I poured us some wine and went to join him.

Him: thanks

Me: you welcome. So what is it you had to attend in EL?

Him: there's this jewellery my lawyer and I had been trying to buy but the owner is an asshole

Me: why do you say that?

Him: that guy doesn't know business babe. We offered him 40milli for his sinking company

Me: when was that and how do you know his company is sinking?

Him: I'm a business man and I make it my responsibility to scan the environment for new business ventures. This

was last year and now that he's not getting any sponsors or investors he's finally willing to sell it and he wants more than what we offered him last year. Can you imagine?

Me: I'm sure the company is probably worth more. which company is that?

Him: NWJ. It's not worth that much anymore. Had he just let me buy the business he would be secured and have enough money to start up something else. It was found that he has been selling fake jewellery to some of his customers so he was arrested for fraud but he was granted bail

Me: what for?

Him: guy has some connections except now no-one is willing to invest in his company. No-one wants to associate themselves with a criminal

Me: except for you. Why is that?

Him: I know people and people know me and respect me. They know I do things by the book. I didn't make it to number one on SA Forbes due to connections babe

Me: you were on Forbes? which year?

Him: ouch! I'm offended right now

Me: I'm sorry but I don't google my boyfriends

Him: A few years back. But anyway as I was saying. If I took on the store I can take it places I'm talking working with TIFFANY jewellers from the states

Me: wow so how much is this guy demanding?

Him: he wants me to add 50 thousand on top of the 10mil and I said no

Me: wow that's being greedy

Him: I know right. I told him I was willing to give him 10 last year but not any more

Me: so what now?

Him: well he's broke and he's desperate and he needs all the money he can get. I offered him 5mil

Me: that's not much though

Him: he needs all the money he can get Bomi. Besides he took the money no negotiating I got my assistant Eva to rearrange the contract we had already and send him a copy ASAP.

Me: if this is how business works then I guess I'm good where I am

Him: no babe it's not right to limit yourself to one place. You're a smart woman and you have me by your side and I know business like the back of my hand ...

Me: yes I know that hone but its stress I don't need in my life

Him: come with me to a Seminar in PE the first week after Varsities open. I'm the guest speaker there

Me: oh really now

Him: there'll be a lot of people like me and plus you'll learn a lot. It's going to be big. Please just say you'll come with me

Me: I don't know. I'll have to see how busy I am then

Him: it's going to start Friday and end Sunday

Me: I'll see babe

Him: you such a spoil sport. Let's go for supper

Me: I can't leave Mahle alone

Him: who said leave her? I meant let's all go

Me: you sure?

Him: yes. I'm sure you too tired to cook anyway

Me: hahaha you making me a lazy person

Him: hahaha I know you not but it's been a while since we all went out

Me: ok lemme go wake her up and change

Him: ha.a you perfect like this

Me: you dressed in your expensive chinos and expensive blazer and I'm in a tracksuit. No ways Mr Him: you forgot to mention your expensive tracksuit because I know that didn't come cheap. You look great if you ask me

Me: ha.a D I'm not going like this. I'll put on something simple

Him: fine. Whatever makes you comfortable then I stood up and went to Hlehle's room. I told her to change her top and brush her teeth we going out for supper with Daniel and she did just that while I went to my room to change. I slipped on Jeans Loose top and a blazer with black heels. I went downstairs to join them. Him and Mahle were chatting I decided to stand by the door and listen.

.
.

#AMA

While mom was taking forever to change Mr Hlathi and I took the time to just chat.

Me: So you mean to tell me you have no kids at all?

Him: The one I had died in a car accident with my late wife in 2008

Me: I'm so sorry to hear that. May I ask how it happened?

Him: no its ok. She was coming from her parents' house in Welkom with Kwanda driving back to Kimberly it was raining heavily when this truck driver smashed into them. The man driving was apparently drunk and he was speeding she tried dodging him but the guy lost control and swerved into them

Me: I am so sorry. I shouldn't have even asked. How old was he?

Him: 14. its ok really. I've learnt to deal with the pain

Me: is that why you work so hard? to deal with the pain?

Him: I used to work hard to try forget but you know there comes a time when you not in meetings or in front of a computer screen and you have no choice but to think about everything that has happened you know

Me: yeah... So what about the driver?

Him: He didn't survive himself. He died at the hospital while my family died on the spot

Just then mom walked in

Her: what are we talking about?

He and I looked at each other and smiled

Him: ready to go?

Her: yes. What is it you two were talking about?

Me: nothing. Relax.

Mom took +-30min to get dressed. In those minutes Mr Hlathi asked my opinion on marrying my mom and I told him he had my blessing he then asked me to help him plan the perfect proposal for her and so we exchanged numbers like that. I heard her walk down the stairs and we quickly changed the conversation.

Her: fine don't tell me then let's go

Him: awesome. Where to?

Me: one of your restaurants please

Her: why?

Me: cause then I get to eat whatever and not pay

Him: hahaha maybe you don't pay but I do

Me: what? you own the place but you don't get to eat for free?

Her: sadly that's business

Me: but you didn't pay when we came here with Siya last year

Him: says who?

Me: you paid?

Him: yeah don't you remember?

Me: oh yeah now I do. Sorry. My mind is just all over the place at the moment

Her: its ok. So Mikes it is

He drove off to Mikes kitchen

Me: so why Mikes?

Him: Mike was my Grandfather. My father started the business and my brother and I took over after our father died

Me: I'm sorry to hear that.

Him: enough about me. Tell us about Durban

Me: Durban is Durban guys. Nothing wow about the place

Him: that's a lie. There's Florida road Gateway Pavilion Sun Coast Moses Mabhida

Me: what happens in Florida?

Him: clubs

Her: don't encourage my baby to go clubbing. I don't need that in my life

Him: Wouldn't you rather she club now than to do so later in her life?

Me: relax mom. I'm the angel I am here at home

We got to Mikes and we were shown to a table for 7 Daniel's brother John was apparently joining us and he finally came. Dare I say nigga was as hot and yum as Daniel. They were twins but John had a beauty spot on his nose He came with his wife and two kids. Their oldest couldn't come back she studied at UWC and she was doing her 2nd year. They had two boys and a daughter their sons were as hot as the father was. They were 10 and 12. Supper was just great I had lots of fun and finally supper was over and we headed home

Daniel came in and I left them in the dining area and went up to my room. I called Sandiso and he didn't respond to my calls I tried him 5 more times before he finally took the call.

.
.

#SANDISO

I was so sloshed. My phone rang and it was Mahle calling I ignored her but she wouldn't stop calling so eventually I answered her

//Me: mh

Her: Sandiso

Me: Hey Ma....hle

Her: Sandiso?

Me: What???

Her: are you drunk?

Me: how about you surprise me and find out?

Her: Sandiso where are you?

Me: I can't tell you that

Her: Sandiso come on. Where are you?

Me: I really can't tell you. Bye now

Her: Sandiso I know you hurting but alcohol is really not the way to go

Me: How do you handle the pain of knowing that the girl you were planning to marry is actually your cousin huh? tell me how do you deal with that?

Her: Sandiso just tell me where you are please and we'll talk

Me: I don't want to talk to you. I'm done talking.

Especially with you

Her: Sandiso please

Me: No Amahle I'm done. It's because of you I'm this drunk. It's because of you I'm this hurt. You lied to me

said there was nothing between you and Damon when you know very well you want him or you two want each other

Her: Maybe if you had kept your dick in your briefs we wouldn't even be here in the first place. Sandiso you cheated on me not the other way round I didn't start seeing Damon up until you and I were over. You hurt me more than I thought you would. You lied to me Sandiso convinced me she was just a friend and nothing more. you had her and I build up some kind of relationship when you knew very well you were fucking her this whole time so if you want anyone to blame here. blame yourself (by this time I could hear her cry. I felt really bad)//

Me: hello Mahle??

I checked the screen and she had dropped the call on me. It was the first time we've actually spoke like this when she dumped me she did it in a clean way and made me see reason. I grabbed my car keys in the room and went out. I bumped into a drunk Bulumko

Him: where to cuz?

Me: nowhere cuz I just need some air

I said hiding the keys.

Him: ok stay safe

Me: thanks cuz

I headed to my car with my phone keys and wallet. I kept trying to call her but she wasn't taking my calls at all but I wasn't about to give up on her. While driving in town I saw this bright car coming towards me. I know I was DUI but I was driving at the right speed. A car came towards me I tried moving to the next lane but the driver just drove straight to me.

Chapter 25

#EMILY

It was around 3am when my husband and I received a call from an unknown number telling us to rush to Nelson Mandela hospital.

Me: please let it not be Liam

Him: I'm sure Liam is fine wherever he is. Let's go

Me: I'll tell Sina to keep an eye on Ty

Him: I'll meet you in the car

I went to my daughter's room in panic. I knocked til she finally opened

Her: Geez mom its 3am

Me: baby I need you to watch your brother for us we need to rush to the hospital

Her: is it Sandiso?

Me: they didn't tell us who they just told us to rush there

Her: I'll try calling him to make sure he is ok

I was now in tears. Just the thought of losing my oldest son kills me. I would die I know I have Ty but it just would not be the same without Liam in my life. We rushed to the hospital and headed straight to reception we asked who what we were called for and they told us my son was in an accident and it was bad. They showed us to a room he was situated in. He looked f*cked up really bad he had machines and pipes helping him breathe. He was sleeping peacefully. I was scared to death. The doctor handling him came to us.

Him: Mr and Mrs Langa

Me: how is he?

Him: he is going to pull through ma'am but we need to keep a close eye on him

Hubby: can you please have him transferred to St Mary's. We have a family doctor there

Him: we can try get it done but your son needs to be in a steady place

Hubby: Please just get it done

Him: as you wish.

While we were there waiting my phone rang and it was Sina

//Her: mom I can't reach him

She was crying

Me: he's going to be ok baby. We having him transferred to st Mary's

Her: what happened?

Me: he was involved in a car accident

Her: how bad is it mom

Me: I can't really say

Her: mom please just tell me

Me: it looks really bad but he will pull through baby

Her: you don't know that for sure mom

Me: I have to go the doc just got here.

Her: ma.... //

Dr: They can only be able to transfer him in the morning so all we can do now is wait

Hubby: for what? A miracle? my son was in a car accident and it looks really bad

Me: Honey come down

Him: no I cannot calm down. This man gets paid to make sure my son pulls through

Dr: I know that sir but we've done all we could up to this point and there's nothing more we can do. Sir do you know your son was driving under the influence?

Me: excuse me. What?

Him: the amount of alcohol found in his system is enough to get him arrested. And he is old enough to be in real prison

Me: no please he's dealing with some stuff

Him: the judge wouldn't care about that. Your son almost died tonight

Hubby: and what about the person he was involved in the accident with?

Him: The person is fine he broke an arm and fractured a leg bone

Me: so it's safe to say that he ran into my son and not the other way round?

Him: well we can speculate and say yes but that's not my field. It's the police's job

Hubby: so there's nothing you can do? It has to go to the report that he was dui?

Him: I'm afraid so.

Me: ok thank you doc.

We went to the waiting room to wait til morning. I called Sina to update her on the news.

.
.

#AMA

Sandiso call pissed me off to that point of crying out of anger. I cried to sleep. I was woken up by my annoying ringtone I checked the time and it was just after 3am. It was Sinazo.

//Her: Mahle

Me: yes

Her: Sandiso was in a car accident

Me: huh?

Her: Sandiso wa...

Me: no I heard what you said. When? How? Where?

Her: I don't have all the details but tomorrow they having him transferred to St Mary's. I just thought you should know

Me: Sinazo how did all this happen?

Her: mom mentioned him drinking and driving from lord knows where and by the looks of things he could even get arrested for this

Me: uhhm ok thank you Sina. Where are you now?

Her: I'm home watching Ty. I'm worried sick

Me: this is all my fault

Her: what do you mean?

Me: He drunk called me blaming me for our break up and I just lost it

Her: it's not your fault babe he is the one that got in his car drunk a..

Me: if I hadn't ignored his calls maybe he wasn't even going to drive in the first place

Her: baby listen. It's no use dwelling on the could have's and should have's all that matters is that he is going to be okay and that he's going to wake up

Me: I hope so

Her: he's going to be fine. I should tell Sbu

Me: ok bye then

Her: Bye//

I couldn't help but feel bad. I blamed myself for the accident maybe if I had answered his calls or maybe if I had let him blame me for everything he wouldn't be fighting for his life. I spent the rest of the few hours praying for God to save him he's my cousin yes but he was my boyfriend first and I loved him endlessly. I couldn't sleep I was pacing up and down in my room and so I decided to call Dae. it was now after 4am. He answered when I was about to give up.

//Him: Mahle is everything ok?

Me: everything is a mess and there's nothing I can do. Damon I'm scared

Him: ok calm down. just breathe first
I did as told

Him: ok. What's wrong?

Me: Sandiso was in a car accident a few hours ago and if I hadn't argued with him he wouldn't be in a hospital bed fighting for his life. It's all my fault Damon

Him: How did you two even come to argue in the first place?

Me: Sandiso left home yesterday mad because he found out our mothers are sister's and then today I mean last night he called me drunk as f*ck blaming me for our break up and then I just lost it and bit his head off and insulted him in the process and now he's in hospital because I refused to answer his calls after our phone call. Maybe if I had answer he wouldn't have even been in the car driving to see me. My life is just a mess

Him: wow this is really a mess. So when are you going to visit him?

Me: I'm heading there first thing in the morning

Him: ok that's good you two need to talk but for now you need to get some rest ok. This is all too much for you to take in and process it all at once. We'll talk proper in the morning ok

Me: ok

Him: lets skype. How does that sound?

Me: I don't know

Him: it will cheer you up and you could do with some cheering up

Me: aren't you working in the morning?

Him: I am but you need me and so I'm here

Me: thanks

Him: thank me when you see my face

Me: Ok see you in a bit let me set up

Him: ok sweetie//

I set my laptop up and prepared to skype with Dae. A few minutes later he called me and I answered.

.
.

#Damon

//Me: hey Stubborn Beautiful

Her: I look like a mess

Me: a very beautiful one though

Her: you trippin'. What are you doing up this early?

Me: you called me idiot

Her: either than that dummy

Me: na.a Mahle we not about to do that.

Her: do what?

Me: that whole "Hud" "Wud" "Wuw" bull babe. Na.a

She was laughing at how I was saying alla that

Me: girl please. I'm not one of those crazy Facebook niggas that blow up your inbox every now and then

Her: what the hell. You being crazy right now.

Me: as long as you are laughing then I'm good

Her: thanks Dae

Me: no ways you don't get to call me that

Her: why not?

Me: you not like everybody out there on the streets so no

Her: but you call me Mahle

Me: cause I like the name

Her: and I like the name Dae

Me: fine I'll stick to calling you stubborn then

Her: ok jerk

Me: I miss you

Her: really?

Me: I wouldn't say it if it weren't true

Her: well I miss you too

Me: now that's hard to believe

Her: why's that?

Me: because you waited for me to say so before you could tell me

Her: oh come on don't be dramatic about this now

Me: I'm not hawu. But then again who am I kidding. You can't survive without me

Her: oh is it now

Me: look at you all blushy blushy over there. You home yet any chance you get alone you call me :) its cute really

Her: ok that's it. I'm never calling you again

Me: hahahaha argh please whatever you know you 0 stop calling me. Even if you wanted to

Her: I can try thou

Me: and yet you haven't cut the call

Her: I'm not tryna be rude here

Me: you were rude the first time I met you. What's to change now

Her: and you were an asshole so I guess we even huh

Me: I guess we are then

Her: Damon

Me: yes

Her: I don't know if I want to ask this

Me: ask its ok

Her: Why are you like this towards me?

Me: how?

Her: I don't know. sweet. caring. kind and everything

Me: because I like you Mahle. Cause I want to be with you Baby

Her:

Me: I know you not ready for a relationship and I respect that. It's also why I just let you be because you need some space to finally heal and move on from him

Her: wow

Me: yep

Her: Damon I like you too. Maybe a little too much for someone who's just gotten out of a hurtful relationship and I want to be with you but I'm scared. The last time I took a leap of faith I ended with a broken heart and I want to do things right with you

Me: meaning?

Her: meaning I'm past that stage of playing hard to get. I know what I want and I know you know what you want so what I'm saying is let's make this work ok

Me: I never thought I would hear you say that soon. A month ago you hated my guts

Her: I didn't hate you. I was denying myself the feelings I had for you hoping they would go away but the harder I tried the more they became

Me: princess are you ok? like am I hearing you correctly?

Her: funny enough yes. yes you are hearing me correctly

Me: ok I feel like I'm dreaming right now. so you and I are a thing? like officially?

Her: if that's what you want to call it then yes. We are a thing officially :)

Me: oh my god you just hit on me

Her: the hell?

Me: yes you did. you just shela'd me. I feel so cool right now

Her: go screw yourself

Me: when I can screw you

Her: you so dirty
Me: get used to it
Her: I think I'm regretting this already
Me: lies. You not
Her: you crazy
Me: for you? yeah I am
Her: ok. I'm tired. Bye now
Me: bye who?
Her: bye boyfriend
Me: bye girlfriend. My girlfriend//

Chapter 26

#DAMON

Mahle and I spoke for more than an hour. I decided to go take a shower. I was in a happy mood; I was so happy I even forgot the crisis we were facing at the firm. If only she knew how she made me feel Lord knows. Mahn I was in love with her I loved every inch of her and every curve she had. She was beautiful inside and out and best believe I plan to treat her right. Lucky me she and the ex-love of her were cousins so I needn't worry about her getting back together with him so yep I was on cloud 9 and I was sure that she was going to be mine for as long as I live. When I was done showering around 5:30 I did the necessities and ironed something to wear and then made me breakfast. When everything was done I headed to my car and drove off to the building. I got a call from my father.

//Him: Damon

Me: Father

Him: where are you now?

Me: driving to the office why?

Him: I sent you footage on your email son. I know who is responsible for the fire

Me: does that mean I can go back to Durban?

Him: not yet. Patience. You need to make sure that everything gets done accordingly there and then you can leave for Durban. This girl you rushing t...

Me: woah who said this had anything to do with a girl Dad?

Him: I know it does otherwise you wouldn't be rushing to go back

Me: geez Father. Whatever. Listen I'll check the footage when I get to work

Him: call me when the whole stuff is there. This culprit needs to pay!

Me: who is it dad?

Him: Lwando Mabuza

Me: The Manager?

Him: yep. That's the one

Me: but why?

Him: that's what I want you to find out

Me: and how do you propose I do that? I'm a damn attorney

Him: one studying to become a qualified lawyer and take over my companies someday. Deal with it son

Me: fine

Him: if you not up for th...

Me: I said fine I'll do it. Why do you keep undermining me dad?

Him: I'm not

Me: I was forced into doing Law because of these strings of law firms you own and then the next thing you are undermining me as though I can't do my job. Father please

Him: Damon rela...

Me: No dad. You and I both know that you don't have faith in me and yet I've done nothing but prove my worth to you and your firms.

Him: Son I'm sorry

Me: don't. You don't mean it so screw it dad. //

This is the story between my father and I. I'm not a daddy's boy but both my siblings are and I'm more of a mommy's boy. Ever since I was in high school I always felt like my father didn't like me as much as he loved my sister I did anything and everything in my power to prove my worth but still it wasn't enough to make him happy. I studied law to impress him but not once has he ever uttered the words "I'm proud of you son" even when I graduated still he didn't say jack shiit to me not even a congratz typer thing so that's just one of the reasons I don't go home often and when I do I don't sleep. Only time we ever talk is when its work related stuff and nothing more. I don't know what to do any more about it. This man is pig-headed and mom says he and I don't get along because I'm a younger better version of him. If you've never had Daddy problems then you wouldn't understand. Nothing I do is ever good enough for this man you guys. He tried calling but I didn't respond to any of his calls.

I got to work and headed to the office I opened my emails and watched the video. The video only showed Lwando leave the building and nothing about him burning the archives room but it also showed him smash the cameras in the parking lot underground which was proof enough that he might have been the one to actually burn the room. I called him to come in ASAP and he did. We were in the office together.

Him: Sir you requested to see me

Me: Take a seat

Him: ok this seems serious

Me: just take a seat Mr Mabuza

Him: ok

He sat down and I turned the video on and turned it to him. He was shocked to see the video

Him: wha..? How? I thou...?

Me: The cops are on their way

Him: Damon I'm sorry

Me: Why? Why Lwando?

Him: I.. Its jus...

Me: Why? Why burn the room? Did you think we wouldn't find out?

Him: I can't tell you why

Me: why?

Him: I just can't ok?!

Me: so you rather go to prison instead?

Him: I guess so.

.

.

#AMAHLE

I called Sina and she told me that there still wasn't any change with her brother and she asked me to meet up for breakfast with her at Wimpy the one on OWEN street opposite KFC. I did the necessary and got dressed took my bag and phone and headed down. Mom was in the kitchen eating cereal. We greeted each other I told her the plans and she offered to drop me off at the place. When I got there Sina was already seating in a table for 2 and so I went over to her we hugged and then we sat down.

Me: so how are you doing?

Her: I don't know really. I'm just waiting for someone to wake me up from this terrible nightmare

Me: You and me both

Her: how are you? with everything that's happened since you got back.

Me: I feel like crap. Everything's just a mess I just don't know how to take everything in

Her: I don't blame you ey. All this is too much to take in.

Me: you have no idea but I'm coping. I'm dealing. I just wish he would wake up so I could apologise properly you know

Her: you didn't do anything wrong honey. You and he are cousins and you didn't ask for things to turn out this way but instead they did

Me: how do we convert our relationship to a sibling relationship Snazo?

Her: I wish I could answer you. I wish I knew how you felt or what you were going through but I don't and if I know any of you two better I am sure you two will make this whole thing work out ok.

Me: I wish it were as easy as it sounds hone

Her: so how's Durban?

I just smiled and looked down

Her: I take it Durban is fun.

Me: this feels so wrong

Her: what does?

Me: I met someone

She screamed in excitement.

Me: Sinazo no! SHhh

Her: I know I'm being disloyal to my brother right now but rest assured I am happy for you. I'm happy you found someone

Me: you are crazy

Her: you are the sister I've been praying for ages and now we cousins so obviously I'm excited for you

Me: we started dating this morning

Her: wow that's great sisi. When did you two even start? where did you meet?

Me: this is exactly why I feel bad.

Her: how so?

Me: because I met him last December when the girls and I went to Durban. He bumped into me and I dropped my phone and the screen broke he offered to fix it but I refused him helping me. A few days later I ran into him at the club and he came to seat next to me til Sandiso texted me asking me ish about the guy I was talking to but that's not when he and I started I was loyal to your brother Sina I promise

Her: I don't doubt that a single bit

Me: thanks. As I was saying He and I bumped into each other again this January when I moved to Durban and again we insulted each other because he is an asshole and he thinks I'm a stubborn typical Xhosa and so yeah

Her: and???

Me: well after the Joburg incident he was there to comfort me and no he's not the reason Sandiso and I broke up thou

Her: then what is?

Me: I broke it off because honestly I knew I was not going to forget what I saw. It took me a week to gather up the courage to end things between him and I

Her: it must have been hard

Me: you have no idea. But as hard as it was it had to be done. The trust was broken and it could never be repaired

Her: I understand and its exactly why I'm happy for you baby. Its why I'm happy you found someone to treat you better and it's not a long distance relationship like that of yours and Sandiso

Me: yeah I guess so

Her: I somehow knew that this would happen. Him cheating

Me: how so?

Her: he's my brother and all but I can tell you this he has never been able to keep it in his pants and I doubt he was going to be able to for long

Me: such little faith on your brother Sina

Her: it's wrong I know but I know him. Yes you changed him but in my experience with men is that they love pussy especially that they can get anywhere and anyhow

Me: wow

Her: I'm sorry

Me: its ok really

Her: I'm being insensitive and it's the last thing you need right now

Me: honey I'm over what happened. Sandiso and I are cousins

Her: strange turn of events huh

Me: but I'm glad thou

Her: oh?

Me: I'm glad we cousins then he can stop begging me to take him back and I can stop feeling guilty about Damon

Her: good girl. You more mature than I thought sweetheart

Me: I only try sweetie. Let's go to the hospital

Her: ok let's go

We called our waiter and Sina settled the bill after a bit of an argument. She didn't want us to split it half-half. We headed to the hospital and there was no change with Sandiso

·
·

#SISA

Mom drove me to Dr Zikhona's office I needed to see her and to thank her for everything. She dropped me off and asked me to call her when we were done. I knocked on Dr Ndaba's door and she told me to come in. She was with her daughter eating and chatting up a storm.

Me: mornings

Siya looked at me and back at her food.

Dr: hey baby take a seat. Honey don't be rude

Her: hi

Dr: Siyanda!

Me: no its ok

Dr: did we have an appointment for today?

she said searching in her books

Her: what would you need therapy or counselling for huh? your man addiction maybe?

that hit really hard. she took me 10 steps back to where I once was

Dr: Siyanda that's enough. You are going to apologise to Sisanda now and you are going to mean it.

Me: its fine. I'll come back some other time

Dr: you not going anywhere Sisanda. Siyanda apologise. NOW!

Her: I'm sorry.

Dr: Siyanda!

Her: Sisanda I am sorry.

Me: its ok

Dr: Siya give us some privacy

Her: really mom?

Dr: Siya

Her: ok fine. I'll leave. My friend needs me anyway

Dr: Sandiso is still not up yet?

she looked at me first before answering.

Her: sadly no. But he'll pull through eventually.

Dr: what about the guy that sped into him?

Her: if only Sandiso could wake up from this comma then we would get some real answers

Dr: ay ok baby. I'll see you at home

Her: bye mummy

she kissed her mom's cheek and left. I was left with the doc.

Her: so what brings you here today?

Me: Sandiso was in an accident?

Her: yes. I thought you knew? Siya tells me it's been circulating on Facebook

Me: I had no idea. I had my account deactivated when I came back home

Her: he's going to be fine though. So how may I help you today?

Me: I just wanted to come and thank you for everything. (I said handing her a box of Ferrero Roche) I'm getting better by the day because of you

Her: wow thanks. and that's good news baby. I'm glad you getting there

Me: that's all I was here for and I should let you get back to work

Her: you sure that was all?

Me: don't worry I won't stop attending our sessions

Her: about those I was thinking how about next month I put you up for group counselling with other survivors?

Me: I don't know if I'm ready for that

Her: I think you are. look at how far you've come

Me: I'll give it some thought

Her: trust me it will do you good. I wouldn't suggest it if I didn't think it would work. I can even get my daughter to talk to you

Me: she hates my guts Dr Zee

Her: what's the story between you two anyway?

Me: I think you should ask her. I should go mom's outside

Her: ok bye baby

Me: bye Doc

Chapter 27

#EMILY

It was day 4 April 2nd and Sandiso was still lying in that bed not waking up which stressed me more than anything because Sunday he has to go back to school. I was home in the lounge with dad waiting for visiting hours.

Me: father

Him: yes

Me: what did Sino mean when she said especially after everything that's happened?

Him: I don't know princess

Me: did your wife kill Sino's biological mother and caused the accident that killed Sino's adoptive father?

He kept quiet and looked down

Me: answer me dammit!

Him: please calm down

Me: your wife almost killed the mother of your child and you let her be. You stood by her and did nothing!

Him: I'm sorry

Me: I'm not the one you should be apologising to father. You don't even deserve to be called that!

Him: you have to unders...

Me: understand what huh? That you would let your wife kill your own flesh just so she can be happy and threat free huh?

He kept quiet.

Me: answer me dammit

I guess I was loud enough for my husband to hear because he came rushing to the lounge.

Me: it's all your fault my son is in a hospital bed right now fighting for his life. It's your fault!

I grabbed my keys and drove off to visit my son. When I got there Mahle Siya and Sbu were in the waiting room.

Me: kids

Them: Hello Mah

Me: any news?

Siya: no nothing yet Mrs L

Me: ok thanks baby. Mahle may I talk to you in private?

Her: ok Mrs L.

I stood up and followed her to a more private corner.

Her: Mrs L

Me: your mom told me she told you

Her: Yep

She had zero emotion which worried me. She was nothing like her mother. I wished to know what she was thinking but nothing. I couldn't get any emotion from her she was subtle.

Me: how are you holding up?

Her: I'm ok I guess

Me: you sure?

Her: Mrs L you and my mother share a father which makes your son and I cousins. Honestly I don't know how to handle all of this I don't know how to take all of this in and just go about my life. If it's anything I'm sad because he is lying in there helplessly and I can't help but feel it's my fault

Me: it's not your fault. You didn't drive straight into my son's car

Her: speaking of which. This person who smashed Sandiso have they been arrested?

Me: they waiting for Liam to wake so they can take his statement

Her: but he drove into him

Me: he may have but it doesn't change the fact that Liam was driving under the influence

Her: but Sandiso is careful Mah. Drunk or not he can control his car

Me: you may know that honey but the fact remains the same and the police don't know that I was disturbed by my phone ringing

Me: I'm sorry I have to take this

She nodded and I went to take the call it was work and they needed me urgently so I had to attend that while my son was lying in a hospital bed. I Said my goodbyes to the kids and headed to work.

.

.

#AMAHLE

After Mrs L left I went in the room to see Sands. He had pipes around his face and a bandage around his head. He looked badly injured but his face was not that bad except a few stitches here and there and the bandage

on his head. He broke an arm and a leg. Siya and Sbu decided I should go in alone; I guess we needed some time alone.

Me: if you could see yourself right now you'd probably go after whoever did this and kill em for ruining that award winning face. The last time I saw you you were waving goodbye at me and now that I see you lying here on this bed I'm praying so hard that you pull through and that that was not our last goodbye. Sandiso I'm sorry for everything that happened I'm sorry for the way I spoke to you it was out of line and I was rude to you. I'm sorry you are here because of me but mostly I'm sorry we cousins. You have taught me how to love and how to be loved and because of you I now know what kind of love and respect I deserve because of you I am the lady whom someone would like to wed someday... Sandiso I love you and I never stopped yes it hurt a lot but the love I have for you never not once decreased. You were probably going to be my future but life has a funny way of ruining something so beautiful. I hate that we are related. I hate that we are cousins.

"I hate it too you know". He said

I looked up and he had taken the oxygen mask off.

Me: oh my god you awake

I jumped to hug him

Him: not so tight

I broke the hug and sat down on the chair again

Me: sorry

Him: I knew that this was the only way to get your attention

Me: what? You did this on purpose

He laughed at me

Him: I wish. But no. Yes I was drunk driving but I was driving slowly because I wanted to make it to you alive and well but this asshole drove straight into me and then next thing I knew it it was lights out for me

Me: I'm sorry

Him: you've apologised enough to last me a forever so relax. We good bab.. I mean cuz

Me: still tryna process that ey

Him: try harder then because we are cousins

Someone: from lovebirds to cousins... That ought to suck

I turned around and It was Siya and Sbu but it was Siya who said that.

Sbu: first attempt of suicide and you land up in a hospital bed with a broken leg and arm. Next time asshole try something that'll work faster than an accident

Him: aren't you glad I'm alive you bitch?

Sbu: when I heard you was in an accident I began planning your Eulogy

We all laughed

Siya: ok love birds quit it already. We understand how in love you two are ok.

Me: ouchea making us hold candles for you

Sbu: make sure they don't burn out then

Siya: f*ck you. How you feeling?

Him: like I got hit by a bus

Sbu: well you got hit by something asshole

Him: either than that I feel fine. Like I'm ready to go home and sleep on my bed

Me: you've only been here for a day dummy

Him: exactly why I need to get out

Her: quit being a drama queen now

Me: let him be Siya

two cops walked in and they greet us.

Cop 1: uhhm please excuse us we need to talk to Mr Langa alone

Siya: Why?

Cop 2: because young lady its procedure

Sbu: sis let's get out

Me: Sandiso will you be ok?

Sands: I'll be fine

We walked back to the waiting room

Sbu: and that?

Me: my dear cousin was DUI so he might get arrested

Siya: no ways. You lie

Me: yep

Her: but Sandiso is a careful driver

Me: he may be. But he still broke the law

Him: it's the stupid idiot that drove into him not the other way round

Me: if there are any witnesses then he might be safe but if there are none... Sorry

Him: this is ridiculous

Her: tell me about it.

.
.

#SANDISO

After my friends walked out I was left with the 2 cops. A lady and a man.

Her: finally you up

Me: yep

Him: we here to ask you a few questions

Me: don't I need a lawyer to be present for this?

Her: not yet little man unless you guilty. Hopefully it won't even get to that

Him: we just here to take your statement and then leave

Me: alrighty then

Her: could you tell us your version of events please

She said holding a notepad and a pen

Me: well I was driving on my way to Myezo to see my e.. to see my cousin when this guy came out of nowhere speeding towards me. I hooted but he did budge I tried ducking him but he just drove straight to me and next thing I knew it it was lights out for me

Him: sir had you been drinking that day?

Me: yes

Her: how much?

Me: does it matter?

Her: we found a lot of alcohol in your blood sir and it was beyond the accepted volume

Me: well I needed the drink

Him: you know that you could get arrested for DUI?

Me: I drive cautiously. you can even check the speed on my car and you'll see that I was driving using 40

Her: we'll have to look into that

Me: can I lay a charge on the person who drove into me?

Her: yes but it wouldn't be wise you see the guy is badly injured. may be worse than you

Me: I have a bandage on my head. What do you have to say about that?

Him: sir calm down we just doing our job

Me: I'm sure you have everything you need right?

Her: just 1 more question

Me: shoot

Her: are you sure that the story you gave us is everything that happened?

Me: I am positively sure

Her: your doctor mentioned something about a possible head trauma

Me: do I look like I'm suffering a head trauma right now?

Him: thank you for your time sir. Here is my card do call me if there's something you want to add to your story

He put the card on the table and they walked out. A few minutes later walked in a face I hadn't seen in ages.

Sisa. She had lost a lot of weight which made me worry if she was sick with something.

Her: hey

she said sitting down.

Me: hey Sisa. Long time

Her: yeah it really has

Me: the last time we sa...

Her: don't worry it's all in the past. How are you what happened?

Me: I'm fine just a few bruises here and there but I'm good. How have you been? where have you been hiding yourself in Jozi?

Her: I left Joburg in early March

Me: why?

Her: I couldn't handle being that far from home

Me: and school?

Her: I'll go back next year

Me: Sisa what really happened? Is it Andile? He said you not taking his calls. Did he hurt you in any way? this whole time I started asking her about Joburg she was looking down I noticed now that she was crying.

Me: Sisa please talk to me

Her: I have to go. B...

She got up I held her arm

Me: you hurting. Tell me what's wrong Sisa

Her: I'm fine. please just let go of me

Me: Sisa join me

I made space for her.

Me: you can tell me what happened.

She joined me and she just cried on my bare chest. At first she was uneasy but I managed to get her to trust me. She told me she was abducted on small street by some Nigerian and then this guy took her to this house in the middle of nowhere and had his way with her and then after that they made her sleep with men in order to get money to pay off a debt but they got greedy and managed to raise more money than that of their debt then one of them raped her and left her lying on the side of the road where she was picked up by a doctor who helped her. I was stunned. How could people be this evil?

"Sisanda I am so sorry you went through that. Had I known I would have never.... I'm really sorry" Sisa and I both turned to look It was Yaya(Siya) and she was in tears. Sisa just cried in my chest and I won't lie her cry cut really deep. Yaya came towards us and she sat on the chair next to the bed and held Sisa's hand and brushed it

Yaya: Sisanda I am sorry you went through what you went through

Her: its fine

Yaya: no its not. I was a b*tch to you and you didn't deserve that kind of treatment after what you've been through

Her: its ok really. I'm sorry for being a b*tch to you in high school.

Yaya: its water under the bridge

Sisa got off the bed and the two of them hugged.

Could this be a start of a new friendship???

Chapter 28

#AMAHLE

Sbu and I had gone to get something to eat at Mac D and when we walked in Sisanda and Siya were hugging and Sands had teary eyes. Sbu and I looked at each other.

Sbu: Ahem!

They broke the hug and wiped their tears.

Me: what's going on here?

Siya: nothing friend

Sisa: I need to go

Sands and Siya: no please stay

Sbu and I gave each other that "what the hell" look.

Me: uhhhm ok???

Sisa: no I don't want to impose

Siya: you not. Sit ok

Sbu: are we missing something here?

Sands: these two made up

Me: we can see that

Sbu: the real question is why so sudden?

There was something they weren't telling us.

Siya: I don't think it matters. Thanks for the food I'm starving

Sbu: Sadly we catered for 4 we didn't know there was an extra person to buy for

Sands: don't worry I'll share with Sisa

Me: oh

Sisa: I should really go Sandiso

Him: no Sisa you not going anywhere and if anyone has a problem with you being in this room they can leave

Sbu: huh?

Him: you heard me

Me: Sbu chill. Let's just eat and get along like the friends we all are ok

Siya: Mahle is right. Let's eat and be merry.

Me: so Sisa how's Joburg?

Sandiso: can't we talk about something else instead.

Me: I didn't know joburg was such a touchy subject.

Sorry

Sbu: Sands and Entle are awkward towards each other

Me: oh

Sbu: but I guess now that you and him are cousins he can pursue her right? Mahle

Me: yeah sure

Sisa: you two are cousins?

Sbu: oops. I thought you knew. you being here and all and you and Siya hugging your shiit out

Sands: Sbu stop it!

Sbu: you can't blame me though. I mean she's here and you and Siya refuse for her to go I thought she knew

Siya: yeah now she knows

Sands: Mahle and I share a grandfather.

Sisa nodded.

Sisa: wow I'm sorry to hear that. I know how much you two love each other

Sbu: they broke up. He slept with Entle that chick from our building

Sands: Sbu that's enough!

Sbu: she also didn't know that? What exactly does she know really???

Me: uhhm may I please be excused there's a call I need to make

Them: ok

I walked out. I was hurting not because of the Sisa thing but because Sbu found all of this a laughing stock. He found our problems amusing. I kept blinking continuously hoping the tears wouldn't come out. Siya came after me and she just held me in her arms.

Her: I'm sorry honey

She said leading us to the nearest rest room.

Me: Sbu just doesn't get it. He thinks everything is a joke

Her: I'm really sorry boo. He didn't mean it. You know how he gets. Sbu is an asshole

Me: he just doesn't get it Siya

Her: shhhh baby everything is going to be fine ok

I managed to finally calm down thanks to Siya. We just sat there in the cubicle.

Me: so you and Sisa finally managed to put your differences aside huh?!

Her: I insulted her the other day she came to my mom's office and I felt bad about it

Me: that's good. Glad you two finally made peace

Her: she's been through enough baby girl

Me: meaning

Her: I want to tell you but I can't. All I can tell you is that she needs us

Me: you and Sands?

Her: no silly. You and I

Me: Why?

Her: she just does ok!

Me: fine whatever.

Her: let's go back and join the others

Me: ok cool

We got up and I fixed myself then we went out.

·
·

#DAMON

I was back in Durban. Everything in Bloem was sorted out and the repairs had already started but I was going to be going there every now and then. We got a new person to manage the place and I went back to my job. Today I was planning on working from home Dad was still away with mom and my sissy was at her place not back to work yet. I decided to take a break and while on my break I called my future wife.

//Her: Hey

Me: hello Beautiful. How are you?

Her: I'm good and how are you?

Me: lies. What's wrong?

Her: nothing

Me: Mahle talk to me

Her: Sbu happened.

Me: what did he do?

Her: he thinks everything is a joke it's just sickening

Me: so he got under your skin. I'm sorry babe

Her: its such days when I wish you were here

Me: so that I can sort him out huh?! Don't worry one day I will

Her: I'm just joking. knowing you you would probably kill him and I don't need that in my life

Me: whatever the lady wants the lady gets

Her: as long as nobody dies then we good

Me: As you wish Mi lady

Her: I miss you Damon

Me: I miss you too princess

Her: how much?

Me: more than all the words in all dictionaries combined together and all the sands in the oceans all around the world

Her: hahaha argh please as if

Me: you asked me how much and I think I answered you

Her: I was expecting something like a lot or whatever

Me: well I'm not predictable as you would hope for me to be

Her: haha that I know but I prefer you this unpredictable then I get to look forward to whatever you going to do next

Me: wow. I am speechless

Her: you not the only unpredictable one here

Me: I see that Missy and its cute.

Her: Damon

Me: yes

Sponsored

princess

Her: what's the deal with you and Lu and Jade?

Me: I'll tell you in person when you back in Durban

Her: you threatened Jade with prison

Me: it's not something to discuss over the phone Mahle please.

Her: ok

Me: come on don't be like that now

Her: how?

Me: you mad

Her: I'm not. I guess I have to wait till I'm back

Me: Mahle I want to tell you but it's not something to be said over the phone Please babe

Her: it's all good Damon

Me: you sure?

Her: yes

Me: You trust me?

Her: yes

Me: How much?

Her: more than all the words in all dictionaries combined together and all the sands in the oceans all around the world

Me: I love you

Her:

Me: I'm sorry. I got carried away

Her: its ok

Me: I am sorry

Her: if you didn't mean it keep apologising

Me: that's so not fair. How could you put me in such a tight corner like that Amahle!

Her: I thought it would be fun to

Me: ok I'm cutting this conversation

Her: I'm sorry Nuni

Me: I have to get back to work babe

Her: we'll talk later then

Me: bye now. Enjoy your day

Her: thanks hone. You too//

And with that I went to join the rest who were no longer in Sandiso's room but sitting in the waiting area

.
.

#SIYA

Mahle had been on the phone for over an hour Sisa my brother and I had decided on going out to just chill at circus triangle. Mahle finally came to join us.

Me: was about time

Her: I'm sorry*she looked at her watch* Oh shiit has it really been an hour?

Sbu: he must be pretty special

Her: it wasn't a he. I was talking to Sage

She was lying and I knew that because Sage and I were texting.

Me: oh?!

Her: yes

Sbu: let's go already

Her: lemme say bye to Sands ok

Them: sure

She went to him and came back after 5min and we left and headed to Circus Triangle. Sbu dropped us off and went his way and said to call him when we were done. We called up Alex and Aya to meet us at Circus and Kay she wasn't back yet said she would be back in June but she missed us dearly. I know you probably thinking about the awkwardness between Alex and Sisa but there wasn't any. We actually engaged in great conversations we even planned a sleep over at Sisa's crib and she asked us to come over on Friday.

.
FAST FORWARD TO FRIDAY NIGHT AT SISA'S HOME.

Ama was a bit uneasy about sleeping over at Sisa but I assured her Sisa was harmless turns out Sandiso and I were the first people outside her doc and her family to know she and her friends weren't as close anymore but that's because she shut them out of her life completely I tried convincing her to tell Andile but she refused and so I let her be because it wasn't easy going through such. Her and Sandiso grew closer to each other meaning she visited him Every day since the last time we were at the hospital together and today Sandiso got discharged and he was at his crib. The case was solved and nobody got arrested said the file went missing and stuff but I'm certain Dad's contacts had something to do with that. The person who ran into Sandiso offered to get his car fixed but it was beyond repairs and so he just paid the

family the money it would have cost to repair it but of cause he paid it in instalments because he wasn't a rich guy. It was Aya Ama Sisa Alex and I in Sisa's room chilling on the floor eating pizza and drinking a bottle of JC Le Roux.

Sisa: I am sure you guys are asking yourself how and why Siya and I are suddenly close

Alex: actually yes we are. One minute you two hate each other and the next you suddenly besties. How?

Me: You don't have to Sisa

Aya: yeah she has to Siya. All this is too weird and unusual

Ama: If you not ready to talk its ok Sisa

Sisa: actually I am. I hated you guys in high school but that's only because I wished for the sistership you guys had going on. I was jealous AF*

Me: obviously we were the cool chicks

Her: yeah you guys were. I am sorry for how I treated you guys. Especially you Mahle

Ama: its water under the bridge

Her: well I am Sorry and I wish to make it up to you some day

Ama: we cool Sisa.

Me: so what's on your mind really?

Her: well Doctor Ndaba thought it would be wise if I had some female friends that could help me get through everything that's happened and she suggested you and Mahle

Ama: why us?

Me: because of what we've been through

Aya: ok I don't follow

Sisa told em the story and there was not a dry eye in the room. We all felt pity for Sisa and what she had experienced

Alex: you are stronger than I am. How are you still alive?

Her: I don't know. With Dr Ndaba's help I guess

Aya: I would have committed suicide already.

Her: I tried*She rolled up her sleeve revealing cuts that had healed* but I failed back when I was in the Hospital in Joburg. I just wanted the pain to go away but nothing seemed to help. I couldn't sleep without thinking of them. I would sleep for 5-10min and wake up screaming as though they were back to finish what they had started

Me: but you safe now. you overcame everything and the fact that you are hear talking about this means you stronger than you think

Ama: Dr Zee knew what she was doing by referring you to us and it's such a pity that we are leaving Sunday but whenever you want to talk we are always available

Alex: and I'm just a taxi away or better yet a jog away

Her: thank you guys

Me: group hug???

We group hugged

Alex: I wish Kay was here to help welcome the new member in our sistership

Aya: I'm sure she won't have a problem. Let's skype her now

Ama: great idea. She's going to be so jealous

Me: except she won't really be because she has a man and is probably with him now

Ama: and that's for sure. I'm shocked they haven't moved in together

We kept chatting up a storm and we got to know Sisa more and more and she wasn't the b*tch we thought she

was in high school. She was actually a cool chick who was more or less like Ama but with an attitude like mine if you know what I mean.

Chapter 29

#AMAHLE

Being home was fun and all but it was time to go back to Durban and back to school. Jen and Jo broke up during the holidays turns out Jo has a 2-year-old kid and Jen was not ready to play step mommy but in Jo's defence he didn't know about the baby up until last week but Jen being her she just didn't want to hear jack from him. Dae and I were great things between us were never better though he and I haven't had sex but we were happy. I'm not those 90-day rule kind of girls because I believe that the cookie doesn't make him stay just because you give it up on date number 1 it doesn't mean you a hoe it means you know what you want in life. Not that giving it up after 90 days makes you a saint nope it doesn't it just means you waiting for the him to prove his worth but remember this guys wait because they want to and not because they have to. Any guy can get cake whenever or wherever 90 days won't make him stay if he doesn't want to stay and giving it on the first day also won't make him stay it's a matter of him wanting to be with you and him loving you regardless. At the end of the day sex is not a must it's a choice. You choose whether or not you want to do it. It was Friday 11th after school and Jen and I had just come out of a Lecture and were on our way home Sha was absent because she just didn't feel like attending and we let her be. We got to Glenwood

and decided on going out to the beach Durban weather is just something else. It's perfect. It was going to be Me Sage and Jen. Aya was still in school. I was wearing a pink loose shirt with a bikini underneath and some flip flops Jen was wearing jean shorts loose vest bikini underneath and flip flops and Sage was wearing a cute white summer dress and a black bikini underneath with flip flops. We looked pretty we went to catch a taxi to Ushaka Marine World and we paid the entrance fee and played water games and just had loads of fun with taking pictures and all that when we were done we went to eat at Spur. Aya and Siya joined us at Spur and we got drunk including I. It was really bad I called Damon and he came to fetch me the girls were going to take a cab home. On the way to La Lucia Damon was quiet and pissed at me... I think because he just let me speak alone I felt like puking so Damon stopped on the side and held my hair back as I did my thing he handed me a handkerchief to wipe myself and then we got back in the car and headed to his flat in silence. He unlocked and we got in and I headed straight to the toilet I vowed never to drink like that again. when I was done I washed my face and went to his room he was sitting on the bed typing on his laptop.

Me: Babe

He just looked at me and back at his screen

Me: Damon I'm sorry

He didn't look at me at all he just kept typing. I decided to let him be mad at me he'll talk when he's ready. I took off my clothes and got in bed with my underwear only I was going to take his t-shirt and wear it but I didn't want to be forward so I got under the covers. I heard him get

up and open the cupboard door and then walk back to the bed.

Him: Amahle here you go

I uncovered myself and he was holding his t-shirt for me to take

Me: thanks

He kept quit and went back to his typing. I knew I was screwed and I also knew he was ignoring me on purpose because he knows how much I hate him not talking to me. I slept almost instantly because I was in no mood to beg him and I was too drunk for begging there's something about being drunk that makes you sleep like you've just had the best sex ever.

.
.

#DAMON

I was at home typing a divorce contract when Amahle called me mumbling words I couldn't hear properly she sounded drunk so I called Siya and shockingly she was less drunk than Amahle she told me they were at Ushaka Spur and so I went to fetch her. I won't lie I was pissed why did she drink like that? last time she and I spoke today she was all good as in she did not sound stressed at all. She even passed her tests so I didn't understand her getting drunk. I wanted to ask her but I decided not to figured giving her the silent treatment will be the best punishment ever because she hates it. She took her clothes and lord knows I wanted to pin her against the wall and sex her like never before but I had to act mad this girl was just tempting me but I was not going to be drawn to temptation like that so I figured let me get her one of my t-shirt so that she is covered and I am not tempted to touch. Mahle and I haven't had sex

yet even though she visited my flat and stayed for weekends but we didn't do it I respected her and I figured that when she's ready she'll make her move. I took my clothes off and got under the covers in my briefs. I'm more of a briefs guy than a boxer's guy not that I don't wear boxers at all I do I'm just not a fan much. We slept facing opposite directions which was a first because we normally cuddle. I was woken up by my phone ringing and I took it it was Siya.

//Her: Dae

Me: hi

Her: listen I just want to apologise for last night

Me: sure

Her: Damon come on

Me: it's all good Siya

Her: anyway. How is she?

Me: she's sleeping at the moment

Her: ok that's great. Thanks for taking care of her

Me: it's my job. Are you at your place?

Her: no I slept in her room

Me: listen I'm going to come and fetch her things please pack her underwear for today and tomorrow and something for church tomorrow and a simple dress for today.

Her: ok I'll get right onto it.

Me: thanks. I'll be there at 8

Her: I'll be waiting then

Me: ok bye. //

She was still fast asleep. She looked super cute. I went to shower and wore shorts and a vest and flops and went to Glenwood to fetch her things. Siya gave me her stuff and I went to buy breakfast at Wimpy and got her headache pills at the pharmacy. I headed back to my flat

and by now the time was around 10 when I got to the flat the dishes were clean and the kitchen was sparkling clean well the whole flat was not that I didn't clean up after myself but the mess of yesterday was sorted out. I went to my room and the bed was made so I figured she was showering because all her things were still there. I put the food on the table in my room and sat on top of the bed and just pressed my phone. She walked in after a while.

Her: hey

Me: mmh. drink cold water for the hangover

Her: thanks

She went to the kitchen and came back after a few minutes.

Her: it actually works. Thanks.

Me: I bought breakfast and got you headache pills

Her: thanks babe

Me: sure

There was silence in the room and I kept pressing my phone

Her: thanks for the clothes

Me: sure

She walked over to me with a towel wrapped around her sexy body. She sat on top of me and took my phone out of my hands and put it on the bed.

Her: Damon I'm sorry. I know you mad at me and I should have never got drunk like that I just got carried away and I promise you I will never drink like that again.

Me: cool

Her: Damon please

She started kissing me on my lips slowly but I didn't respond then she went down to my neck and she put my hands on her ass over her towel.

Me: stop

Her: please

Me: promise you won't drink like that again?

Her: I promise

She continued kissing me and she took her towel off and threw it on the floor then she started kissing me on the lips and the kiss got really intense. her hands found their way to my shorts and she slid the zip down I took my vest off then I flipped us over and took my pants off.

Me: you sure you want to do this?

Her: I've been sure since day one

I went down on her til she was about to cum and then I slipped on a condom then went up to kiss her. We made love for hours til she orgyed. We were so tired we fell asleep naked with a throw over our lower bodies.

.

.

#AMAHLE

Eventually we woke up later on. we did wake up earlier and ate the wimpy breakfast he came with earlier. We were just chatting and flirting I was against the door in his room and he was leaning in on me holding onto the door caging me with his intoxicating sexy cologne

Him: I can think of a few things I want to do to you now

Me: things like?

Him: Screw your brains out

He said whispering in my ear and then nibbled on it making me feel all the things in all the right places

Me: ok.... I'm hungry let's go make something to eat

Him: oh come on don't do this to me now.

Me: Hahaha I'm serious I'm really hungry

I pushed him away from me and opened the door then pulled his arm and leading him to the kitchen

Him: So much for someone who was asking me what I'll do to her

Me: So what? You mad at me for leaving you hanging? I bent down to take a plate. I was hell-bent on seducing him in the lace underwear I was wearing.

Me: want some?

Him: Yea sure...

He said that pulling me by my waist as I searched for a plate

Him: You

Me: I meant the sandwich

I got up and walked over to the fridge for juice with two glasses

Him: Soo how bout I have you

He wrapped his arms around my waist and kissed me on my neck

Me: I'm not a snack or a sandwich

I removed his arms and then went to the counter

Him: I can have you like a hot dog

Me: Hihhi forget it babe I'm still tired

Him: fine whatever

Me: oh come on don't be like that now

Him: how?

Me: pouting and just looking cute and yummy

Him: now look who craves me

Me: I'm not. That's not true

Him: just eat up and let's go to bed

Me: look who wants to sleep now

Him: I meant let's go to bed so I can eat you up dummy
I hit his shoulder.

Me: dirty dirty.

He laughed and I continued eating. It was all nice spending the day indoors with my Nunipie just talking

and sexing and sleeping and eating again. Things were all peachy and roses that Saturday.

Chapter 30

#DAMON

It was now Sunday 13 April. Mahle and I went to church Berea DCC and the morning service was A-Awesome. We got out and bought junk then headed to the flat today she was going to go sleep at her flat and I was going to take her there because she has classes tomorrow. We were chilling in my room just eating junk. My phone rang and it was Jade. I was hesitant to answer but Mahle gave me the go ahead.

//Me: what do you want?

Her: I just had a run in with Dwaine

Me: ok? how's that my problem?

Her: He is Calvin's brother Damon and he knows about his brother

Me: how? I made sure of everything

Her: I don't know Damon but he knows ok and he says he's coming after me

Me: Jade this is your mess together with Luchelle and it has been your mess from day one. Deal with him same way you did his brother

Her: Damon I need you please

Me: Jade I'm with my girlfriend right now and you making her uncomfortable

Her: oh

Me: bye Jade and please don't ever call me again.

Handle your business with your bestie Luchelle. //

Mahle was busy pressing her phone this whole time I was talking to Jade. When I was done she didn't stop.

Me: I'm guessing you want to know what's that about?

Her: nope

Me: The reason Jade called me is because I helped her cover up murder and save her from going to prison.

Her: you had your reasons

Me: can you please just put the phone down and may we talk or a minute?!

I snapped and she put her phone down and looked at me.

Her: ok. Talk!

Me: yoh. I've known Jade and Luchelle since high school and they've been friends since forever. Luchelle and were best friend in high school that's how I even met her parents. We tried turning friendship into a relationship but our relationship lasted for a month because it just wasn't working out. 2 years ago I was interning at my father's firm the 3 of us hosted a house party at Jade's crib we got really wasted Luchelle couldn't even walk properly so she and this guy Calvin went up to one of the rooms and Calvin tried to take advantage of her but luckily Jade heard Lu scream and she went to rescue her. She got in the room and found Lu pinned on the bed face down and this Calvin guy on top of Lu pounding hard in her ass Jade took a hammer and hit him on the back of his head with it and the guy fell but she didn't stop hitting him til Lu intervened This whole time she was looking at me in shock and I didn't blame her.

Me: When Jade had finally stopped the guy was dead. He wasn't breathing at all which made them panic Lu came to find me and asked me to send everyone home. I tried asking but she told me she would update me when everyone was out and so I did as told and everyone left. Lu took me to the room they were in and I

found a dead body on the floor and a terrified Jade sitting in the corner with her knees on her chest. Lu filled me in on what happened I told them to report the guy and open up a case but Lu refused and said she didn't want Jade to be arrested for this. So I helped them cover up the murder of Calvin. Jades home had Cameras in every room and so I figured its best I take the tapes and store them elsewhere because their plan was to burn the whole house down. Jade's plan was to move all her stuff to a flat in Musgrave she had inherited from her parents' death and so we did just that and made it look as though the wiring was bad and it was bound to be believable because that house was super old. It was as old as Jade. Now Jade says Calvin's brother knows about this if how I also don't know and she wanted me to help her.

She kept quiet and just looked at me blankly

Me: please say something

Her: please take me home

Me: Why?

Her: this is too much to take in Damon

Me: I didn't do anything wrong here Mahle

Her: you were an accomplice to murder Damon. You a lawyer and you know what you did is a felony on its own

Me: yes I know that but you have to understand why I did it Amahle. I was raised to protect those I care about

Her: even if it put's your job at risk right? I thought you were one of the right lawyers who do things by the book but I was wrong

Me: Come on Amahle please

Her: no Damon there's no justifying this. yes you cared about them and wanted to protect them but you yourself know better than to take the law into your own hands

Me: so would you rather I go to the police station now and hand them the tapes?

I don't understand why she was getting mad over this and she was making me mad in the process

Her: that's not what I'm saying

Me: then what are you saying Amahle? enlighten me please

Her: that did it not occur to you guys that this Calvin character has family

Me: what about him raping a person?

Her: yes he was wrong for that but he was going to pay in prison

Me: clearly you've never been to prison. If you get there and mix with the right crowd you never pay for your crimes

She looked at me for a while.

Me: if the roles were reversed and you were me and Lu and Jade were Aya and Siya. Would you not have done the same to protect them?

I know how much she loves and cares about Siya and Aya and the lengths she would go for them. She looked at me for a while without saying anything.

Her: Damon take me home

Me: No

Her: fine I'll take a cab

She knows how much I hate cabs and she said that to spite me. We deal with cases whereby girls are being abducted by these so-called cabs they take and I was not about to take that risk not with her.

Me: over my dead body

Her: then drive me to my flat now

Me: fine as you wish!

This girl was just pushing my buttons I swear! I let her be and we walked out and went to the car downstairs.

.

.

#AMA

The trip to Glenwood was a quiet one with no one saying jack shiit to the other. We got to Ellan and he parked and locked the car doors

Me: open the door

Him: not until we good

Me: we fine

Him: why are you mad?

Honestly I don't know. I guess what really made me mad is the fact that he still kept in contact with Jade or the fact that he went as far as going against his job to protect her and make sure she didn't go to prison. I really don't know why I was mad. I kept quiet trying to think of a valid reason for being mad but I couldn't think of any.

Him: no-one is getting out of this car until you tell me the real reason you mad Amahle

I just played with my hands and let him be

Him: so you not going to talk

Me: ...

Him: ok fine. Then we'll just sit here in the car and listen to music

He turned the engine off and played music

Me: Damon just open this damn door

Him: why are you mad?

Me: I don't know ok.

Him: wow

Me: I know

Him: ok fine. When you stop being mad for no reason.
Call me ok?

He unlocked the door and started the engine

Me: I don't know how you expect me to take all of this in.
I mean it's a lot Damon. You were an accomplice to
murder

Him: so the real reason you mad is because I didn't tell
on the people I care about? Nice one Mahle

Me: when you put it like that it sounds wrong

Him: you know what you need space and I'll give it to
you. text me or call me when you ready to face me

He looked straight ahead and went to turn the car
around and stopped in front of the door to the building.

Me: so what? you leaving?

Him: you need time don't you? I'm giving it to you mos

Me: Please come in with me and let's talk. I don't want
us to fight about this

Him: me too but you not old enough to handle all this so
its ok

Me: Damon I am old enough. I know I acted childish but
please stay

Him: ...

Me: let's go back to your place

Him: you have classes in the morning

Me: I can go take a weekend bag

Him: whatever

Me: Damon please

Him: fine go.

I went up and packed something for tomorrow and took
my school bag with and headed down. He was no longer
where he had parked before he was parked under a
tree. opposite the flat. He opened the boot for me and I

put my bag. I got in the front seat and we headed to La Lucia to his apartment. the road was a quiet one.

Him: hungry?

Me: I'll cook when we get to the flat

Him: what do you have in mind?

Me: Meatloaf potato wedges and a green salad

Him: we'll have to get breadcrumbs and stuff for the green salad

Me: ok cool.

We stopped at Gateway and went to pick n pay and he bought the stuff other things and some chips and sweets and juice He and I love junk but we stay in shape.

Meaning he forces me to go to the Gym with him every day after school.

.

.

#DAMON

I love Amahle loved her since I don't know when and I don't want to lose her but sometimes she can be so childish. If it were Amahle in such a situation I would have killed the guy myself and buried him where no one would find him because that's me I protect the people I love even if it means risking my job. We got to the complex and I parked my car and we headed inside the flat. It's not that I was mad at her or anything like that I just didn't understand what exactly she was expecting of me I mean I've known Jade and Lu for a long time and I wouldn't want them to go to prison for a something they did a long time ago especially when it was self-defence. All I wanted from her was for her to understand where I'm coming from and how I protect the ones I care about. I opened the door and we got in she went in before me and I went to seat in the lounge with the aircon on

because it was hot AF. She came and sat on the table in front of me she took my hands into hers.

Her: I overreacted for nothing and I'm sorry

Me: it's all good

Her: I get it; you did it to protect the ones you care about

Me: Mahle are you jealous?

Her: do you blame me?

Me: Oh come on babe there's nothing between me and the two of them

Her: and what about Lu? She mentioned you were exes Damon who still love each other why would they try scare me like that?

Me: nothing serious happened between Lu and I. We dated in high school for a while and then later on when Lungy and I were fighting I went to Lu for consolation and we ended up having sex and we knew it then and there that we don't have any feelings for each other and that the sex was a mistake

Her: so what? Does this mean that if we fight you going to retaliate by sleeping with your ex?

Me: Amahle that was in high school. A long time ago and I have outgrown such habits.

She looked at me

Her: if you say so

Me: I love you

Her: I don't

Me: lies

Her: I really don't

I pulled her to sit on my lap I held her cheek.

Me: I love you more than all the words in all dictionaries combined together and all the sands in the oceans all around the world

Her: You know I love you more than all the sand granules of all the oceans around the world and all the words in all the books of this world.

Me: hahaha listen to you.

Her: I know I'm romantic

Me: says who?

Her: Me. Duh

Me: oh right

Her: Let's just go and cook Jerk

Me: and you say you romantic?!

Her: we'll cook romantically

Me: I like where this is going

I said brushing her thigh

Her: slow your roll soldier. I'm still tryna recover from last night

Me: what? haven't you had big D before?

Her: that's rhetorical right?!

Me: let's go cook Boobie

We went to cook and we ate when we were done. Later on she went to the other room to study and I went to the lounge to finish up that contract. When I was done around 10 or so I went to check on her and she said she'll be done by 10:30 and so I let her be. I went to bed and she came to join me after a few minutes and she snuggled herself under my arm it was just cute and that's how I felt her come in to bed and I cuddled her tighter. The following morning we had Morning sex before then went to shower together and then i went to drop her off on campus.

Chapter 31

#BOMI

Daniel and I had completed one year together on May 25th but we didn't do something wow we flew to some resort in Pretoria and attended a function where he was the guest speaker in and he made sure I was well taken care of it was his work thing but he made time for us to spend to together and just be us we even went to a spa and of cause we had great sex while we were there Nigga had his A-Game on. He's been so good to me that it all feels so surreal. You ever been in a relationship so perfect that you find it hard to buy that all this is happening to you I mean yeah sure the fights are there but you guys bounce back and you make it work?! It was so perfect that at some point I once asked him what it was he was hiding and he told me nothing he told me he had no ulterior motives told me he only loved me and wanted to keep me happy that's all. Said he wants to erase all my pain and hurt from before he came along and he also said that he wasn't promising me a relationship that's smooth but he promised to try make it Smooth. He had his flaws here and there but I loved them anyway turns out he wasn't as perfect as I thought; He was good with computers no doubt but now he used all that for malicious act he once stole money from his father's business associate but the guy found out and had him arrested for that but he explained the real reason he did it and that was to get justice for his mom who was being blackmailed into having sex with the guy by this business associate and so his father pulled some

strings to get him out without a record and his father dealt with the associate. It was Sunday 1st June and we were just sitting in his lounge watching tv when he got this call that got him all excited when he dropped the call I got off his chest and turned to look at him.

Me: what?

He was all smiles.

Him: we have to go to Germany

Me: what? No.

Him: why?

Me: I have a job I admire dearly

Him: I've been telling you you don't need that job

Me: Daniel not this again please

Him: fine. You haven't even asked why we going to Germany and when we leaving

Me: ok. Why?

Him: you'll find out there and we leave this Thursday

Me: I have a job. Remember???

Him: I'm sure you can spare 2 days away from work

Me: Daniel you not being fair right now

Him: you the CEO

Me: exactly why I can't just up and leave whenever I want

On my birthday this year I was promoted to CEO at work because the previous one had died of Cancer plus I was a shareholder at the company 25% shares. I bought them with the money I got from my fathers will. But I still lectured part time.

Him: you'll have your phone with you all weekend.

Please babe

Me: I'll think about it

Him: Just say you'll come

Me: why do you always make it seem like I don't have a life or a job?

Him: No I don't

Me: yes you do

Him: can we please not argue

Me: argh whatever

I said getting up. He grabbed my hand

Him: please sit

I sat down

Him: I'm sorry

Me: why do we have to always argue about this huh? I feel like you undermining my job and my passion for it

Him: I'm sorry you feel that way. I never meant to come across like that to you Sino. I know you love your job and you enjoy it. Please forgive me?!

He pouted.

Me: fine

Him: I love you

Me: whatever

Him: its ok. I know you love me too

Me: you wish

We continued chatting and he sold me into this whole going to Germany thing. He and I were going to be gone for a week. The thing we were going to was going to be held on Friday the 6th.

.

.

#DAMON

Mahle and I were good but she could be difficult when she wants to. It was the 1st of June and Mom had invited me over for her Sunday lunches and it was Dad's Birthday so I had no choice but to attend. I bought him his favourite bottle of scotch and headed to my crib. I

begged Mahle to come with but she refused said it was too soon to be meeting my parents especially on such a special day for my dad and I understood. But I wasn't going to survive David Bess's birthday party. The thing was starting at 2pm and I got to the crib at 1:40. I rang the bell and Damien (My little brother) opened the door.

Him: Damon

Me: Hey little man

Him: I'm 15

Me: you still a little man to me. Where's everyone?

Him: mom's in the living room and Dad's at the office and Amber isn't here yet

Me: why am I not surprised?!

We headed inside with him telling me about a girl he met at the mall last week and all that ish he was all too excited. We got to the living room and mom was sitting on the couch drinking wine. She stood up and came to hug me when she saw me

Her: I thought you weren't coming

Me: and miss an opportunity for dad to humiliate me

Her: oh come on he would never. So when am I meeting her?

She said taking me to the couch with her arm hooked to mine. Their helper came in Rose.

Her: wine?

Me: scotch will do

Her: coming right up sir

She left us.

Mom: so you were saying?

Me: about?

Her: don't play dumb with me

Me: mom you really lost me

Her: this girl who's been keeping you away from home.
Who is she?

Me: her name is "Work"

Rose came back with my scotch and she disappeared
into the kitchen.

Her: boy I will mess that pretty face up right now

Me: Wow mom you gangster

Her: Damon

Me: yes Ma'am

Her: Who is she and where is she from?

Me: You won't drop this one are you?

Her: not a chance. Best you tell me what I want to know

Me: only if you promise you won't go scaring her off

Her: I can't make any promises

Me: then I aint telling you shiit

Her: fine I promise

Me: Her name is Bess co. and she is situated on in La
Lucia

Her: you are testing my patience here

The bell rang

Me: I'll get it

Her: no. Rose will. you sit.

Me: fine whatever

Her: Damon come on tell me

Me: some other time

Her: Why not now? and besides you never want to meet
up for lunch

Me: when I'm less busy I promise you we'll go for lunch
just then Luchelle's parents rocked up thank god.

Mrs A: Lilly

Mom: Kayla. How are you sweetie?

Mrs A: good and how are you darling? It's been forever

Mom: sorry I missed Lu's 21st. You know David

Mrs A: argh don't sweat it. You made up for it with that expensive bag you bought her
I left them chatting there and went to give my girl a call.

.

.

#AMA

I was chilling on Aya's bed in her room we had just finished skyping with our friends. She was telling me about this guy she met yesterday whom she wants to bang and never talk or see him again ever because apparently the guy can't keep a good convo but he is gifted with a big D or so it felt like it over his pants. Aya was single and she was sort of hoeing around til further notice. My phone rang.

Me: I have to take this babe

Her: and you still say there's nothing going on huh?!

Me: bye for now.

I said answering my phone and walking to my room.

//Him: save me please

Me: hahaha it can't be that bad

Him: he's at the office

Me: for how long?

Him: for the whole day I wish

Me: don't be mean. It's his 65th birthday. Play nice.

Him: I'll try

Me: don't try. do

Him: whatever. What are you doing? Miss me?

Me: I just saw you about 3 hours ago

Him: yep you miss me. I'm sure you miserable as we speak

Me: I haven't even been thinking about you

Him: as if. I'm on your mind 24/7/365

Me: hahaha I haven't even known you 365

Him: you will. trust me

Me: I don't think I do but whatever

Him: you so mean to me today

Me: never

Him: yeah you are. You literally sticking a dagger into my poor little heart and you twisting and turning it

Me: you immortal. You'll live

Him: I'm not an original

Me: right... Oh well I'll die with you then

Him: as if. You're a sell-out. You would let me die alone

Me: I would never. I love you too much

Him: argh whatever. Let me get back to the fam my bestie just got here

Me: ok then. Enjoy

Him: the day you are here with me then yeah I'll enjoy

Me: don't be a spoil sport.

Him: I'm trying not to be

Me: Bye Dae

Him: Save me

Me: sorry

Him: bye babe. I'll come by later on ok

Me: ok Nuni. See you then//

I went back to Aya's room.

Me: you were saying?

Her: you too literally can't stay away from each other and yet you say you two are "Just Friends"

Me: but we are... just friends

Her: those that fuck right

Me: hahahah clearly I won't win this one

Her: just come clean. It's pretty obvious he's in love with you

Me: he is?

Her: don't play dumb with me

Me: I'm not.

Her: fine whatever you say Miss Ngesi

Me: exactly.

We continued chatting and talking about random stuff. It felt so nice being like that we were still besties but she had grown a little too close to Sage and I was too close to Jen.

Her: let's go out

Me: where?

Her: let's go to the movies or go grab lunch anywhere

Me: let's do both then. Movies then lunch. How does that sound?

Her: perfect

Me: let me go grab my shoes

I was still wearing what I was wearing this morning in church. I was wearing a white knee length tuu-tuu skirt jean shirt and metallic gold heels. Aya was wearing a black cocktail dress and white heels. I took my heels and nude bag and went to Aya's room she was sitting on her bed pressing her phone.

Her: I just got off the phone with a cab driver and he's on his way

Me: good girl

I searched for movies showing today and we opted for Oculus a horror movie. The cab came and we headed to Pavilion.

Chapter 32

#DAMON

It wasn't one of those surprise parties father knew he was getting a birthday party from mom because mom

does this for him every year. The house wasn't full it was family and close friends only. That being Luchelle's parents Amber and her family of 3 Jen and her parents Andrew and Megan there was 14 of us I think. These things are normally big if dad is completing your typical 50th or something and there's also some great achievement business-wise. Dad finally arrived and the party started. We all sat at the table in the dining room and had a feast after lunch my friends and I went to chill by the pool area and had some drinks while chatting about stuff. I was avoiding my father at all costs.

Jen: so you and Mahle?

Me: what about us?

Meg: yeah what about them Jen?

Jen: haven't you guys been seeing this idiots D.p's on BBM?

Me: oh come on Jen

Her: you two are dating!

I don't know whether that was a question or statement

Me: oh?!

Meg: what? when did it start?

Andrew: you and these Xhosa girls

Her: there's something about em that draws him to them

Meg: they sweethearts that's for sure

Me: oh kay this conversation is over!

Him: so sis. You and Jo?

Her: what about us?

Him: you know what I mean

Her: he has a baby. What more do you want to know?

Him: I think you overreacted

Meg: really Andrew???

Him: Its true babe. Jen loves Jo and he loves her too

Me: Andrew kind of has a point thou. You love Jo regardless

Meg: would you continue dating Amahle if you found out she had a baby?

Me: who said we dating?

Meg: I'm asking rhetorically

Her: good question Meg

Him: Jo loves you. Yes he has a baby but he only just found out about the kid

Her: can you honestly say that he just found out? You knew damn well that that baby existed.

Me: come on Jen

Her: no Damon. Andrew had a picture of this child in his phone and when I asked him about him he said it was a colleague's child

Meg: you knew?

Me: dude really?

Him: I wanted to tell her but it was not my place

Her: how long have you known?

Him: been a year now. I'm sorry sis

Me: and you kept this from me?

Him: I know how close you and my sister are mahn

Me: she's still your sister mahn and you two share the same blood personally I think you should have told her

Her: thanks Dae. So much for being siblings Andrew

Him: I'm sorry ok! I wanted to so hard but Jo is my friend

Meg: ok. Time out! What's done is done you guys.

Just then Amber came over to us.

Am: Guys may we all go back inside for the old man to cut the cake

Meg: just in time Amber. Thanks we on our way

She said getting up and so did I. Andrew and Jen shared death stares

Me: guys let it go ok. You siblings
We all went inside and each grabbed a glass of
Champaign to the living room. Dad was ready to make a
toast with a cake in the shape of 66 in front of him and
his wife right next to him all smiles.

Dad: first of all I'd like to thank each and every one of
you for coming to share this special day with me and my
family it wouldn't have been as special as it was had you
all not been here today. To my beautiful wife you made
all of this possible and for that I am forever grateful to
have her in my life next month she's turning 55 by the
way and we would like you all to join us again in
celebration. and last but not least thanks a lot to all of
my kids for dropping all their plans to come celebrate
this day with me thanks a lot guys you mean the world to
me and your mom and it's because of you I'm this grown
ass man with grey hair*we all laughed at that part* no
but really I got an amazing Daughter who's a Gynea and
she married a programmer whom I still don't like by the
way with their amazingly beautiful daughter and then
there's my son who's soon going to take over my
"strings of law firms" and then there's my youngest
Damien he's a rising hockey or rugby star I can't keep
up and he's number 1 on the team and he even has
trophies to prove it

Sponsored

I can't keep up and he's number 1 on the team and he
even has trophies to prove it Son I'm proud of you. But
then again we here to celebrate me and not my kids and
their success I like to brag by the way but I'm sure
you've noticed that too. Again thanks to each and every
one of ya'll for being here and celebrating the day with
me. I love you all for that. let's eat cake and be merry.

We clapped our hands.

Mom: may we all please raise our glasses for a toast to this old ass man who has been nothing but amazing.

We've been married for 30 years now and every day I wish to kill him in his sleep*we all laughed* only because he loves work more than he does me sometimes. I love you David Bess. You are everything and more to me.

may we all raise our glasses to my husband

We raised our glasses and clicked then drank. It was actually going good for a change. Eventually people left and I was left with the fam and we were all chilling in the lounge chatting and the old man opening his gifts.

Me: I should go

Mom: aren't you spending the night?

Me: nah. Sorry mom I got work to do

Dad: Honey let him go. You know he's never liked being in the same room as I

Amber: Dad please. You know it's not true

Me: no sis let him be. We both know who his favourite children are anyway

Amber: Damon Stop it. That's not true

Dad: no let him speak.

Mom: NO! We will not do this(shouting). You are father and son why can't you just for once spend a day without arguing?

Me: Bye Family.

I took my keys and headed for the door

Mom: Damon please

I ignored her and kept walking she caught up to me and made me stop.

Me: I'm sorry for ruining your special day

Her: let's sit down. Please

She sat on the stoep and so did I.

·
·
#AMAHLE

We opted for the small boxes of popcorn and small slushies because of the supper later on we were planning on eating. We watched the movie and it was not what any of us had expected it was not my typical horror and frankly I didn't enjoy it at all but Aya did it creeped her out apparently. When we were done we window shopped and then went to grab supper at wimpy. Aya paid the bill and I took care of the movies bill. On our way out we bumped into Jade. -Just my luck-

Her: oh wow

Me: Jade please.

Aya: friend what's going on?

Her: oh she doesn't know?

Me: Jade can we please not do this?!

Her: you the reason Damon refuses to help me

Me: I had nothing to do with him refusing to help you out. You did that all on your own

Aya: friend what is going on?

Her: listen here little girl you may think you have won but best believe he always comes back

Me: even if he does good for you.

Her: excuse me

Me: what exactly do you want from me Jade?

Her: I want what's mine

Me: I think that should be between you and Damon. It should be his choice whether or not he wants to even be with you but after what you've put him through I doubt he still wants to be with you Jade

Her: and you would know huh? Because he tells you everything right?

Me: I know more than I should. Look Jade I've been through this before and the last time I was in this position I almost lost a good guy but that's not a mistake I am willing to make this time around. Damon chose me and I chose him right back so try everything you want but honey you won't win. and that's a promise
She and Aya were both stunned at that and so was I of myself. Aya and I walked away and called a cab after dropping the call.

Aya: and that?

Me: what?

Her: don't play dumb with me Amahle.

Me: I'm not twin

Her: yeah right. You and Damon are a couple. You denied it. Why?

Me: I said that to spite Jade chill

Her: you know that's a lie.

Me: if you say so

Her: why are you lying?

Me: because I feel like you guys are going to judge me and tell me I'm moving on too soon and I don't need that in my life not when I'm this happy

Her: I can see that you happy and you of all people should know that I would never judge you for your happiness you deserve this especially after everything that's happened

Me: really?

Her: so when did it start?

Me: end March when I was home for Easter

Her: so you going to 3 months and I'm only finding out now?

Me: well you the only one that knows. I'm not ready to have the same relationship I had with Sandiso. I mean

having everyone all up in my business and everyone knowing we arguing

Her: you being dramatic on me

Me: but for real thou

The cab stopped in front of our flat and she paid and we got off and headed upstairs. We got there and found Sage cooking up a storm. We greeted and Aya went to the loo.

Me: what's stressing you?

Her: what makes you think I'm stressed?

Me: cause whenever you stressed you cook

Her: I do?

Me: Yeah you do so out with it.

Her: I have a brother

Me: what? How?

Her: well my father cheated on my mom a few years ago and a baby came about. He's 10 this year

Me: how did you find out?

Her: mom called me today in tears. Says a woman rocked up in front of her door step with a baby boy who apparently looks like me and yeah it came about and now I have a baby brother

Aya: I'm sorry to hear that

Her: I'm almost done cooking. can I count you guys in?

Me: I'll have meat and potatoes please

Please don't judge me. I love food ok! and Sage is an amazing cook.

Her: and you Aya?

Aya: just a little please

Her: ok then

And with that I took out a bowl and 2 plates for them and Sage started dishing up for us. This girl was a great cook I swear I had nothing on her. Today she had

cooked beef stew pap with grated carrot creamed spinach and potato wedges baked. With that we went to eat in her room and her food was just something else turns out she cooked her meat with a little bit of Brandy and bay leaves. It tasted too good for words. When we were done we had a meaningless chat over wine and Aya and I washed the dishes and went to bed.

Chapter 33

#DAMON

Mom and I spoke and hugged and I headed over to Ama's place. I needed to be in her arms right now I called her but she wasn't answering her phone so I figured she was sleeping. I wanted to wake her up but I couldn't she was probably tired from whatever she and her friends were doing today.

The week went by swiftly with me taking my girl to school whenever I could or fetching her. She had already started writing her exams last week and they were going good or so she says hence I only saw her on weekends because she needed the break. At work I avoided my father as much as I could and luckily he only came in once in a while. It was the 6th of June around 11 and Mom rocked up in my office unexpectedly.

Her: Hello my baby

Me: hey Mom. How are you?

I said getting up to hug her

Her: I'm good.

Me: so what brings you here?

Her: you not answering my calls

Me: I've been busy

Her: funny cause you have the time to answer Amber's calls

Me: cause she's persistent and annoying and doesn't know when to stop

Her: I haven't been stopping but you still not taking my calls

Me: well you here now aren't you?

Her: We need to talk

Me: about?

Her: you and your father

Me: oh

Her: yes. You two need to sort your issues out and fast

Me: I hope you've told him that

Her: he's hard headed just like you

Me: I'm nothing like him

Her: you are just every bit like him. You may think he loves Damien more but you and I both know that he loves you more and he would do just about anything and everything for you. When you were born he was the happiest he had ever been he was happy when Amber was born but when you were born he was on another level of happy. You see on the day that you were born he was in a meeting in Cape Town sorting up some business but the minute he got the call he got up out of that meeting and took the next flight to here because he didn't want to miss the birth of his first son. He was so excited that apparently he even got lost in the hospital looking for my delivery room and when he held you in his arms he cried

Me: as if that man has tears

Her: the first time I ever saw him cry was when I walked down the aisle and the second time was when you were born. He went back to work the following year January

and you can imagine the pile of work he had to get back to he had lost some big business too but you know your father he bounced back.

Me: mom where are you going with this?

Her: Let me finish. Do you know that you've worked with your father since you were 5 he would take you to work with him on weekends such that one day you came back saying you wanted to be just like your dad? You are his pride and joy

Me: that's a lie. Not once has he ever said he was proud of me

Her: because he said it a lot when you were a little kid. Your father brags about you more than he brags about any of your siblings. I'm not trying to convince you to think otherwise but I hope you know how much he loves you. I hope that one day you get to see just how much he loves you and speaks highly of you

Me: oh

Her: and the reason he pushes you above your limit is because you haven't reached where you want to be and where he would like for you to be

Me: how am I supposed to grow if he keeps me under his shadow?

Her: is that what you think? That he is keeping you under his shadow? You have a lot to learn son. If there's anything I've learnt in this life is that there is something great that awaits you out there yes you don't see it yet or feel it but one day you will understand and you will see why all this happened. You will see why your father enslaved you so much

Me: I never thought of it like that

Her: well you better start thinking of it like that because that man in the other office has something great planned out for you.

Me: I hear you mom

Her: for the sake of peace please just sort things out with your father

Me: I'll try

Her: please do

Me: relax mom

Her: so you still don't want to tell me about her?

Me: you'll know her when the time is right mom. Relax

Her: ok fine. I should go I promised Amber I would babysit

Me: she's going back today right?

Her: yep. She's going in at 1

Me: ok then. Let me walk you out

Her: neh don't worry about it I have to check on my husband either way

Me: lucky you married people

Her: whatever. Bye boy

We got up and I hugged her and she kissed my cheek and walked out. I loved that woman shame.

.
.

#AMAHLE

After my major paper I needed Damon right here and right now. That paper showed me flames and so at around 12 I took two taxis' and went to his work place. I headed straight to his office and he was on the phone and it was on speaker

//Person: Mr Bess are you positive about this?

Him: yes Mrs Porter. I pro.... (he saw me close the door and lock it then he smiled at me) Look Mrs P

I will have to call you later there's something I need to take care of

Person: ok then. I look forward to hearing from you

Him: Bye//

I went to sit on his lap and wrapped my arms around his neck and he wrapped his around my waist. I kissed his lips then broke it.

Him: well hello to you too

Me: hey. How are you?

Him: never mind me. How was your paper?

Me: I need something that will get my mind off it

Him: was it that bad?

Me: you have no idea.

I said unzipping his chino pants

Him: oh. Is the door locked?

Me: yep. steam the glass

He pressed a button and the glass was steamed. I started kissing him slowly and passionately and he swiped everything off the table and he laid me on it. boy he started fiddling with my cookie I wanted him right then and there and he didn't waste any time he slipped a condom on and then he put it in. It felt so damn good and I could feel that stress from the paper being released from my body then he flipped me over and hit doggy style. We did this til I came and luckily he had a rest room in his office and so we went there to clean up with paper towels and stuff and when we were done and dusted

Me: ok I should go now

Him: what?! now?

Me: yes. I got what I wanted now I need sleep

Him: I feel so dirty and used

Me: yeah well deal with it

Him: I didn't know you were this freaky

Me: it's been one of my fantasies to have office sex

Him: wow. Now I know!

Me: yeah and I need to go sleep

Him: but I still want you

He pinned me to the door of his bathroom

Me: and I'm tired

Him: you so going to make up for this I swear!

Me: you on tiger. Now let me go

Him: fine.

He removed his hand from the door and we headed out I took my bag and he accompanied me to catch a taxi home. He waited with me til I got a taxi to Moore road. I got to the flat and headed straight to my room to nap.

.

.

#BOMI

After 10 hours and 45minutes of flying we finally landed in Germany Munich. Daniel still hadn't told me why we were here and I had given up on asking. We flew in his private Jet from Joburg to Germany and it was super comfy with white leather chairs and brown wood. It was just beautiful. We landed in Munich in the morning on a Friday and apparently at 1pm we had to be somewhere so all we had was time to take quick naps and shower. We were awaited by a Benz to take us to the hotel we would be staying in we got to Regent Berlin Hotel in Berlin and we escorted to this beautiful presidential ensuite. Everything was just Magical. He helped me take my dress and my shoes off and we went to shower and when we were done we took a nap he was going to wake me up the time was around 10 meaning we had 2 hours of sleep. He woke me up at 12:30 and he was

already dressed in a black fitted suit with a white shirt and a gold tie.

Me: You look Dashing

Him: Thanks. you need to get ready

Me: why didn't you wake me up earlier?

Him: because you needed your beauty sleep. and I wouldn't have gotten the time to make sure that this was what I requested

He said putting a beautiful gold dress on top of the bed I was long and sparkly with a slit that ran up to the thigh but didn't reveal too much either with a pair of gold heels with a hint of black.

Me: I.... This is..... Wow Daniel

Him: so you like it?

Me: are you kidding me. I love it. I didn't know you had such great taste

Him: that's a joke right? I mean hello??? look at me right now

Me: you know I'm just kidding. Come here

Him: when you finished dressing

Me: you suck

Him: yeah. I know

I got up and washed my face then wiped it and applied clean make up and went to wear the dress it hugged each and every curve I had it was just perfect. I styled my hair to a neat bun I had let my hair grow since last year and it was slightly below my shoulders with blonde tips.

Him: now you can give me that kiss

Me: and ruin my make up? No thanks

Him: oh come on. Don't be stingy now

He said pulling me close I had gloss on my lips.

Me: you'll get gloss

Him: I don't mind

He said kissing me just a mini make out session. Then we headed out. We got to Dolce Hotels and Resorts. If memory serves me correct they specialise in car launches.

Me: what are we doing here?

Him: it wouldn't be the perfect surprise if I told you now would it?

Me: fine.

We went in and there were BMW's different kinds and in the middle of the hall was the latest BMW i8 black and white sports car with two doors. It was a car launch for BMW's new release. The event went well and Mr Daniel Hlathi bought the i8. This guy loved sports cars and I was more of a big car kind of girl. He signed the papers and everything then we headed to the after party where he introduced me to his friends and business associates. It was fun and all but I was tired after everything we went out of the resort and the car was delivered to us.

Him: here you go Mi. lady

He said giving me the key

Me: but you haven't even driven it

Him: that's cause it's not mine

Me: I don't follow

I was blank

Him: this is yours Angel.

Me: you tripping

Him: I wish. but I got this for you

I screamed and jumped on top of him hugging and kissing him

Him: what happened to ruining your make up

Me: oh shut up and kiss me

We kissed and then I got inside the driver's seat. The seat covers had "Bomi" embedded on them. The interior was black and white leather. I loved my new car. I drove us to the hotel and we headed to our room and spent the rest of the night making love. and tomorrow we were going to go site seeing.

Chapter 34

#AMAHLE

I was sitting in the lounge and had just put on nail polish. I called Bae because I saw his missed calls from last night.

//Him: morning Beautiful

Me: morning sexy

Him: oh is it now

Me: I'm sorry about yesterday. I promise I'll make it up to you babe

Him: you damn right you will. I'm coming to fetch you

Me: you tryna get me pregnant I swear

Him: well you just said you'll make it up to me didn't you?

Me: I know I did but come on too soon

Him: relax I'm coming to fetch you to take you out and just be normal boyfriend and girlfriend

Me: oh really

Him: aren't you sick of being indoors?

Me: so you want to show me off?

Him: I want the world to know you my girl

Me: ok then I will dress the part of being a lawyer's girlfriend.

Him: woah wait what? and how does a lawyer's girlfriend dress?

Me: I was hoping you could tell me

Him: you joking right?

Me: I want to look representable

Him: nothing's wrong with how you dress if its anything I love how you dress. It's cute sexy and classy

Me: really?

Him: would I say it if I didn't mean it?

Me: geez you're a spoiler

Him: just go shower and look good for me

Me: who said I haven't showered yet?

Him: I know you haven't. You have a tendency of thinking that just because it's the weekend the water is also on weekend

Me: what? Excuse me that is so not true

Him: I love you anyway

Me: you will go on this date alone

Him: I'm joking hawu

Me: I hate you

Him: you don't mean that. Just get ready

Me: fyi I am already washed. I'm just chilling in my towel waiting for my nail polish to dry

Him: I should have known you were up to something

Me: well a girl's nails gotta look pretty at all times

Him: what colour this time?

Me: dark red

Him: I look forward to seeing the finished product then

Me: bye now

Him: see you in an hour

Me: and 30min

Him: what for?

Me: nails are still not dry and I still need to do my face

Him: your face is prettier bare... Just so you know

Me: I know but I want to

Him: see you in an hour

Me: you'll see who'll open for you

Him: you will

Me: we'll see. Bye now

Him: bye//

I went to stand by the window and started blowing my nails to dry. I went to ask Aya to pour cold water and Ice in a bowl and so I could get my nail polish to dry faster it's a trick I once saw on style network back then and it worked because within 10min my nails were freezing cold but they were dry. Aya said I was crazy for doing such.

.

.

#DAMON

After talking to Mahle I went to shower and took out an outfit. I opted for light grey V-neck loose long sleeve tee black straight leg jeans and white Nike sneakers. When I was done I headed to Glenwood I parked and went inside and called her to open up and she did. She was still wrapped in her towel-This Girl -.

Me: aren't you supposed to be dressed?

Her: I don't know what to wear and my hair is not making it any easy

Me: your hair looks fine to me and you have thousands of clothes

she had her natural hair and she looked adorable like a 12-year-old.

Her: I know I have lots of clothes which is why I don't know what to wear and as for my hair can you not see it needs to be washed and some treatment?

Me: you know I'm clueless when it comes to these hair things right?

Her: I'm not going anywhere with hair like this

Me: you joking right?

Her: no I'm not

Me: why'd you undo the weave you had on you didn't even finish a month with it?

Her: it was 3 weeks old plus my scalp was itchy with it on

Me: ok that's it. you are done with weaves. As of now you do braids and treat your hair only

Her: what?! no!

Me: what's the point of doing it if you going to keep it for 2 or 3 weeks only?

Her: to look good for that time

Me: just get dressed we going to the Salon in Davenport

Her: fine

She wore a simple dress and flip-flops then we went to Davenport and she told them what she wanted done. I paid and we walked back to her flat. I went to her closet and took out white shorts and a blue jean shirt with a gold neck chain and a gold watch with gold earrings.

Her: I'm not wearing that

Me: yes you are

Her: with what shoe?

Me: seriously?

Her: yes.

Me: navy chucks

Her: in this weather?

Me: yes!

Her: mh

Me: ok fine. With what?

Her: I don't know

Me: you wearing your chucks and that's that.

Her: fine. If I'm uncomfortable it's all on you

Her hair was dyed into copper red and it was long enough as in slightly below the shoulder.

Me: whatever. NO makeup!

Her: no ways.

Me: yes ways. Just put on some lipstick and you'll be fine

Her: this is so not fair I swear

Me: you'll live

She got dressed and took a brown handbag and put on red lipstick. She tied her hair up into a messy bun she was just beautiful.

Her: and?

Me: and what?

Her: how do I look?

Me: like a 12-year-old

Her: ok I'm changing

Me: I'm just joking relax. You look beautiful and sexy and I can't wait to rip those off of you when we get back.

Her: where are you taking me anyway?

Me: we going to a braai in Glen Ashley

Her: and who stays there? Why didn't you tell me this yesterday or earlier?

Me: Sean and Amanda. because I found out on my way here. It was an unplanned thing

Her: fine

Me: can we go now?

Her: yeah whatever.

On our way out we bumped into Sage and Aya in the kitchen. They gave each other glances and smiles. Girls and gossip though!

.

.

#AMAHLE

Damon greeted them and they greeted us back and I asked him to wait for me in the car and so he walked out with my bag and stuff. I was left with these 2.

Sage: mmmmmh

Me: He did not sleep here

Aya: whatever you say

Sage: so its official?

Me: yeah

Sage: well you two take good care of each other ok. You guys look good together

Aya: yeah they do. I'm happy for you

Me: thanks. Lemme love and leave you too

Aya: where is he taking you?

Me: we going to a braai in a place called Glen Ashley

Aya: that's a beautiful place by the way. So who's hosting?

Me: Sean and Amanda

Sage: that's the one Aya and I are going to. How do you know them?

Me: They Damon's friends. How'd you know them?

Sage: Sean is my cousin

Me: you don't say. So you were going to go out without me?

Sage: check your bbm I texted you asking whether you were interested or not

Me: data has been off and so being my wifi settings.

Sorry

Them: just go!

Me: bye

I got to the car and Damon was listening to Chris Brown's album X and 'Songs on 12 play' was on he started the car and went off

Me: Sage and Sean are cousins

Him: yeah... you didn't know?

Me: no. I just heard from her now. What a small world

Him: yeah it is. So Amanda just called asking me to buy green salad things because those they have won't be enough

Me: how many people are they expecting?

Him: 10-15 I think

Me: you got the list?

Him: she said she would call you

Me: my phone's in my bag on silent

Him: just great. Take mine and call her back

Me: ok cool.

I dialled her number and called and she told me what to buy and I wrote everything down and we passed by at Davenport to buy these things and headed over because Ama needed help with the salads and stuff. This is what happens when you don't plan. We got to their place well it was Sean's house. This guy was loaded he had a 3-bedroom house and each room had a bathroom and one guest bathroom downstairs and a pool house at the back he had 2 garages and a big ass yard. Sean was 25 and he was a land Surveyor. After Ama gave me a tour of the house we went to the kitchen to make the salads. She had chakalaka done already tuna and macaroon straws.

Her: can you cook pap?

Me: of cause

Her: well I need you to please cook that for me. I suck at it

Me: ok cool

She gave me an apron and I got onto it while she made the green salad. we were just chatting up a storm

Her: so how's he treating you?

Me: like an angel. He makes it impossible to not fall in love with him

Her: ncooooh man that's good. He better keep it that way. He loves you like he has never loved before

Me: that scares me

Her: it shouldn't. Embrace it honey

Me: I will try ey. And Sean?

Her: he's an asshole.

We both laughed

Me: aren't they all?

Her: it's as if they chose each other like that. Imagine.

But he's wonderful. Today is our 3-year anniversary and a housewarming

Me: wow you guys. I'm so happy for you

Her: thanks babe

Me: so when did he buy this?

Her: I knew about it Thursday but apparently he's been working on getting it since last month. The bank was the one giving him issues but it's all sorted

Me: I am jealous of you guys. So are you going to be staying together or?

Her: My parents would kill me. I will stay in my flat and visit him whenever I can

We continued chatting about stuff and Sage and Aya arrived around 1pm and they started helping us with stuff and the guests started coming in at 5pm and people just had fun. At 7 Sean asked everyone to gather around because he had something he wanted to say and so we gave him the attention he requested.

.

.

#Damon

Sean stood on the 3rd stair from the bottom. I was standing next to my lady with a glass of Hennessy and her a glass of sparkling white wine.

Sean: As crazy and silly as I am I am mos. def. not a man of many words frankly I suck with speeches which is why I won't be long. I just want to thank each and every one that came at such short notice to join me in warming this house I recently got truly I am blessed to have such friends in my life. The idea of the house warming came up with my bunny but she suggested next week but me being me I prefer unplanned things because they always fun than those planned so yeah. Uhhhm speaking of my bunny could you please come up here and join me in making a toast to our house

Her: you mean your house right

The crowd laughed.

Him: no I mean our house because I want you to marry me and I want us to grow old together and have mini you's and mini me's running around this beautiful house He said walking down to an Amanda who was standing next to Mahle.

Him: Baby you know I'm the least romantic person and my timing always sucks*He said going down on one knee* and I make thousands of mistakes but this is not one of them. Amanda Pierce do me the honour of becoming my wife*He took out a tiffany box and opened it*

Amanda was in tears and so was Sean which was a first for me because this nigga aint one to cry.

Her: I.....

People: say yesss

She giggled. and then nodded

Him: is that a yes?

She gave him her left hand

Her: just put the damn thing on me and get up

We laughed at that.

He got up and he picked her up and spun around with her and we clapped hands for them. It was a pretty and unexpected sight I tell you. They deserved each other I was never ready for this one and this idiot never told me shiit. He put her down and we congratulated them

Him: I need a shot

I laughed at him and we headed to the indoor bar the bartender was Luya and she poured us shots.

Me: where the fuck did that come from?

Him: I don't know mahn

Luya: I always knew your ass was a wimp

We laughed

Him: shut up asshole

Me: I'm proud of you bro

Him: I'm proud of me too bro

Luya: so am I bro. You did great with this one

The rest of the squad came to join us and we drank well not that much because I was driving. Yes Mahle could drive but then again no way she's not that steady of a driver yet.

Chapter 35

#BOMI

Well the time difference between South Africa and Germany is minus an hour. It was Sunday morning and we had just woken up around 7 we were chilling under the sheets just chatting about random stuff.

Him: Marry me

Me: wait what?

I chuckled in surprise. This I was not expecting

Him: Marry me Bomi. I want you to be my wife. I want your face to be the first thing I see when I wake up and the last face I see when I go to sleep. I want to have random moments like this every Saturday and Sunday morning when we don't feel like doing anything. I want to be the one to bring you breakfast in bed whenever I can and I want to be the one to nurse your fever when you sick and can't do anything. I want to help you raise up your kids and before you say you have to consult her first let me show you something.

He uncovered us and took his phone from the pedestal and opened up a video. It was one of Amahle

//Her: Bomi. Before you turn him down I want you to put your happiness first for a change you've always put me first and this time around I don't want you to even think of me or what I have to say about it. Mr Hlathi Loves you and you love him he makes you happy and that's all I ever want from you so mom please say yes. For me :) and while you at it don't forget to bring me something nice from Germany oh and that i8 is mine when you get tired of it. Just so you know or maybe future step daddy can get me my own for graduation ;) in case you were wondering what you wanted to get me. I love you and again please say yes to him you need him and he

probably needs you in his life. Bye now enjoy and mwaaaaah//

By the time the video was over I was in stitches of laughter. My baby was a crazy one I swear!

Me: Yes. I will marry you Danny!

Him: oh wow. Thank you Bomi.

He sat up and so did I. He took out a maroon box from the drawer of the pedestal it was a Cartier box and he opened it. It had a beautiful ring in it and it was mine. He slipped it on my finger and we kissed for a while. I broke the kiss.

Me: for the record I was going to say yes even without Mahle's convincing

Him: yeah right as if

Me: I really was. I mean who wouldn't want to marry such a hot successful guy who's got it all and can do it all :)

Him: so that's why you said yes. You such a gold digger

Me: you didn't let me finish. As I was saying it's that and because I love you and want to grow old with you and because my kids admire you and so does my mom

Him: really?

Me: yes. My whole family admires you and I'm sure my dad would too. You every bit of a man he was

Him: wow I don't know what to say. Thank you. I love you so much

Me: I love you too and I love my ring even more

Him: ouch

Me: you know I'm only joking baba

I said taking pictures of it

Him: see what I mean

Me: haha ok ok fine I'm sorry. You have all my attention now

Him: call your mom. I know you do
And yeah he was right I wanted to call her and tell her
Me: you sure?
Him: I need to make our flight arrangements anyway
Me: ok cool then thanks
Him: it's beautiful on you
Me: how did you know my size?
Him: Amahle
Me: well aren't you two sneaky
Him: yeah well I had to cause I wasn't going to get it
from you
Me: mxm just go already
Sometime around 9 I dialled mom and he went to the
balcony to make his call. I made a video conference call
to Mahle and Mom.
//Ama: did you say yes?
Mom: yes? yes to what?
I showed them the ring and Mahle screamed in
excitement.
Mom: it's so beautiful? When did all this happen?
Me: this morning. A few minutes ago
Ama: is it Cartier?
Me: yes
Ama: great choice. I taught him well
Mom: and what did you do?
Ama: well he asked me what kind of ring to get mom
that's all
Me: and how long had he been planning this?
Mom: long enough
Me: meaning?
Ama: meaning he asked for Grandma's blessing a few
months ago and he asked for mine that day we went out
for Dinner last holiday

Me: and what about your brother and sister?

Mom: they know and so does Thandolwethu

Me: what? How?

Ama: well I told him and he said as long as he makes you happy then he's ok with it

Me: ok good.

Mom: any ideas for the wedding?

Me: I just got engaged mom

Ama: yeah meaning better start planning the wedding already.

Me: so you don't think we moving too fast?

Mom: no. You know what you want so why waste time? You not getting any younger even

Me: ouch

Ama: gran's right and Mr Hlathi will take good care of us

Me: oh god I hope he knows what he is in for

Mom: I'm sure he knows

Me: I saw your video he showed it to me after he proposed

Mom: how did he ask?

Me: it was so random. We were under the sheets just talking randomly about everything and nothing and he said I should marry him I thought he was joking but nope he was serious and of cause I didn't know what to say up until he showed me the video and I came to say yes

Ama: so not romantic but it's very cute. I admire him for creativity

Mom: that really was creative of him

Me: I don't care about the romance but I loved his proposal and I'll never forget it

Them: I am happy for you

Me: thanks you guys. I need to go

Mom: sex him like never before

Ama: nice one gran

We were all in stitches of laughter. My mom and daughter were crazy people

Me: Hayi Mahle tshi. Mom kid in the conversation

Mom: one who knows everything

Me: bye guys

Them: bye

Ama: enjoy//

And with that the call was dropped and I went to my Fiancé at the balcony and kissed his back and he turned to face me. We had a mini make out session then

.

.

#AMAHLE

I woke up with my legs entangled to Damon's and my head on his chest and all I could do was smile because that's where I felt I belonged caged in his arms. Last night was hectic I drank to the point of just tipsy and so did Damon we had sex in the car in the parking lot and came back up to finish what we had started. The sex was beyond words and I couldn't be happier. I struggled getting out of his arms but I finally did and I took my phone to check the time and it was already past 9am. I wasn't hungover today I was just okay except I was super drained. I decided to go make us something to eat I was wearing his T-shirt from last night which was like a very short dress to me of cause. I made an omelette with chopped fried onion cheese Vienna's peppers and sweetchillie with untoasted white bread and orange juice then put everything on a plate and the plate on a tray and took it to the room. I woke him up which was a struggle but I finally achieved it eventually and it was just after 10.

Him: Morning princess

Me: morning sleepy head

Him: what's all this?

Me: breakfast. Get up and let's eat

Him: let's eat in the balcony instead

Me: ok cool then

I took the tray to the balcony then put the tray on top of the table and went to fetch my food and put it on the table Damon was in the bathroom doing lord knows what. My phone rang and I went to take the call it was a video conference call from mom and gran. We spoke for +-15minutes and by the time I was done Damon was bored out of his mind pressing his phone and eating.

Me: sorry about that

Him: its ok

Me: mom got engaged this morning

Him: wow congratz. Seemingly everyone is just eager for marriage

Me: aren't you?

Him: I don't know really. I guess when the time is right and I feel ready then I just might

Me: oh

I started eating in silence. Hearing him say he didn't know made me wonder what exactly are we doing and where is this relationship going. I mean why would you just date for the fun of it? It just doesn't make any sense to me. Why waste your time and someone else's?

Him: babe???

Me: err yeah?

Him: where were you?

Me: just lost in thoughts

Him: this has nothing to do with the whole marriage thing does it?

Me: no it doesn't. It's all good

Him: Mahle

Me: mh

Him: I know you. Talk to me

Me: Damon are we dating for the sake of dating or what?

Him: woah Mahle where is all this coming from?

Me: forget I said anything

Him: no we not doing this. Why would you ask me that? Is it because of what I said about marriage?

I nodded

Him: Amahle I'm turning 22 and you are only turning 18. We are both too young to be even thinking about marriage not to offend you or anything but you and I have only been together for 3 months. It's too soon to even consider marriage but I would like to make you my wife someday

I just nodded and played with my food

Him: please eat up. You haven't eaten since yesterday

Me: sure

I ate in silence and so did he. I wasn't mad or anything like that I just was caught off guard by his response and yeah he was right about us being young and all but still thou. When we were done eating he packed up our plates and went to the kitchen with them. I decided to go make the bed so long and he was also taking his time in the kitchen and I'm guessing he was washing the dishes and all that. When I was done making the bed I picked up everything from the floor and put it in its rightful place and went to take a shower. A few minutes in the shower I felt him join me I didn't say jack I just kept quiet.

Him: I don't like it when you like this

Me: and how's that?

Him: not talking to me

Me: I have nothing to say I guess

Him: you never have nothing to say. I would buy that from someone else but not you

Me: that's because I wasn't selling it either

Him: ouch. Boobie please just tell me what you thinking

Me: I just don't know Damon. I'm not mad at you that's for sure I mean you were only speaking your mind after all and besides I'm the one who asked so I got what I wanted. An answer

Him: but you not happy with it

Me: but I have to accept it

Him: you don't have to accept it. Do you think the thought of proposing to you has never crossed my mind before?

I shook my head no.

Him: well you wrong. It has but if there's anything my sister has taught me is to not rush things and let them happen at their own pace. Mahle I've wanted to pursue from the very first day I met you but because you had a man I figured I needed to respect that and respect you because I kept in mind that if you are meant for me then you will be mine but all in good time and look at where we are now?!

Me: so???

Him: So what I am saying is that if the good Lord wants you to be my wife then he will make you my wife but until then let us wait on him for he sees what the eye cannot see and hear what the ear cannot hear

Me: he preaches? Mh... I think I made the right choice

Him: girl please. I don't go to church for the fun of it. I go to learn something and apply it in my life

Me: I am proud of you Mr Bess

Him: I know you are Mi. Lady. Let us get out before you catch a cold.

Me: yes Mi. Lord

He got out first and so did I after him and he wrapped me with my own towel and himself with his then we went to lotion our bodies luckily I had underwear there and I wore it and he gave me one of his oversized T-shirts from when he used to play sports. Apparently he played hockey in high school and rugby in Varsity but he quit when he was in his 2nd year. We just chilled in the lounge and watched movies. My last paper was this week Friday.

Chapter 36

#AMAHLE

The year went by pretty swiftly for all of us. Sage went home immediately after her final end year exam which ended on the 14th of November and I finished on the 20th of November. Aya and I were planning on going home on the 30th of November because Bae begged me to stay a little longer and Aya had her own little plans with a Mr I had not met whom she says she met a while back and gave great sex that she just couldn't stay away. Siya left on the 25th because she missed home and the family was going on Vacation and coming back on the 15th of December her and her bae were still pushing and going well and she finally told Sbu about him. Kay and Alu were coming to Durban til the 15th Kay lied to her parents about the Durban thing and said it was a school internship thingy Lol. So Alex Sisa and Siya were all together in Mthatha until the 1st of

December because that's when Siya was set to leave and I wasn't planning on returning to Mthatha Nathi and I were going to meet in PE and on top of that Bomi was going to be in EL planning her wedding and Daniel was working there while his Fiancé was there for those weeks and days. They were going to have the wedding in EL at this beautiful resort. Their date was the 10th of January and they were going to have a traditional wedding Nathi Sina and I were her bridesmaids and sis Tee was her maid of honour. Things were just great. It was November 27 on a Thursday and Aya was elsewhere doing lord knows what and I was at the flat bored AF. I had just finished skyping with my siblings and we had been talking about the wedding and all that. I couldn't wait to see them shame as I had just finished talking to them I got an unexpected call from Sandiso. I was surprised honestly I mean last time we spoke was on our supposed anniversary in August when he and I were supposed to be celebrating our one-year anniversary had he not fucked Entle and had our mom's not been sisters. I answered

//Me: this is a surprise

Him: I know but hey I missed hearing your voice and I missed you

Me: wow I'm flattered well I miss you too by the way

Him: what are you up to?

Me: sitting bored in my room

Him: and your boyfriend?

Me: he's at work and will only come out at 6

Him: which gives you and I 5 hours to catch up and let loose

Me: meaning?

Him: Open your door

Me: stop tripping mahn

Him: just come and open Amahle

He said shouting from the door and I ran out to open. I got to the door and dropped the call//

Him: now do you believe me?

He said pulling me in for that "I've missed you so much" hug.

Me: what are you doing here?

I said breaking the hug and leading us to the kitchen.

Me: drink or snacks or something?

Him: nothing really

Me: then let's go to my room

I lead the way.

Me: so what are you doing here?

Him: to see you idiot!

Me: shut up dummy! And your girlfriend?

Him: what girlfriend?

Me: oh right I forgot. Your fuck buddy

Him: Oh Mbali? I just dropped her off at her home before I came here

Me: I should have known that this wasn't a social visit

Him: yeah well I can't be in Durban and not see you.

When is your ass going home?

Me: 30th. And you?

Him: I don't know yet; I mean the house keys are with me so I don't know if I'm ready

Me: You stayed away from them during June Holidays

Sandiso well I miss you too by the way

Him: what are you up to?

Me: sitting bored in my room

Him: and your boyfriend?

Me: he's at work and will only come out at 6

Him: which gives you and I 5 hours to catch up and let loose

Me: meaning?

Him: Open your door

Me: stop tripping mahn

Him: just come and open Amahle

He said shouting from the door and I ran out to open. I got to the door and dropped the call//

Him: now do you believe me?

He said pulling me in for that "I've missed you so much" hug.

Me: what are you doing here?

I said breaking the hug and leading us to the kitchen.

Me: drink or snacks or something?

Him: nothing really

Me: then let's go to my room

I lead the way.

Me: so what are you doing here?

Him: to see you idiot!

Me: shut up dummy! And your girlfriend?

Him: what girlfriend?

Me: oh right I forgot. Your fuck buddy

Him: Oh Mbali? I just dropped her off at her home before I came here

Me: I should have known that this wasn't a social visit

Him: yeah well I can't be in Durban and not see you.

When is your ass going home?

Me: 30th. And you?

Him: I don't know yet; I mean the house keys are with me so I don't know if I'm ready

Me: You stayed away from them during June Holidays

Sandiso how long are you planning on staying away?

Him: argh I did go visit them in September

Me: that wasn't enough

Him: look I don't need the lecture Sina has given me enough of those. Did you know our granddad is sick?

Me: My granddad was killed by your grandma and you know that

Him: Your bio granddad is currently in the hospital paying for his crimes

Me: what happened to him?

Him: He had a heart attack and it doesn't look good he's been in Hospital for 2 weeks' now

Me: how come mom hasn't told me?

Him: you'll have to ask her that. Anyway get dressed we going out to have fun

Me: what's wrong with how I'm dressed?

Him: everything!

I was wearing Damon's high school t-shirt with bum shorts.

Me: argh please

Him: so your white boy got you wearing bum shorts now?

Me: what's Damon got to do with this?

Him: nothing. Just get dressed nicely we going to paint the town red!

Me: I have to make a call first

Him: to him I'm guessing? Since when do you need permission to go out with your family?

Me: mxm Sandiso

Him: I'm just kidding. Loosen up. I also need to make one myself

Me: to your girlfriend I'm assuming?

Him: she's my fuck buddy!

Me: and Sisa?

Him: don't!

Me: fine!

I took out a blue boyfriend jean white strappy vest and a blue denim jacket with an open toe heel and a white handbag. I took my phone and dialled Damon.

.
.

#DAMON

I was still an attorney but it was luckily my last year doing those petty little lawyer jobs. So today's been flipp'n hectic so hectic that I haven't been in the office the whole of today and I didn't even have any breakfast. I've just been in court since 8am and this didn't look like it was ending anytime soon. I got a call from Mahle in the middle of a case but I couldn't take the call because this court case was that important and I was planning on getting back to her later on. She kept trying 9 more times before she gave up I wanted to take the call but I just couldn't and it seemed urgent for her to call so many times. Finally we were given that mini break and it was for 30min. I called her.

//Her: I've been trying to call you since forever

Me: I know and I'm sorry. I was in court

Her: court?

Me: remember I told you that today I was going to be in court the whole day?

Her: I thought you meant next week Thursday

Me: well I meant this one. So what's up Beautiful?

Her: well I wanted to tell you that My cousin rocked up unexpectedly and offered to take me out

Me: so you called me 10 times to ask me for permission to go out with Sandiso

Her: Who said it was Sandiso?

Me: why else would you call me 10 times

Her: maybe I was stranded
Me: except you not. Go have fun
Her: you sure?
Me: yeah sure. Need money?
Her: no thanks I'm good
Me: ok then cool
Her: Dae
Me: yes
Her: its fine if you mind
Me: he's your cousin. Why would I mind?
Her: I don't know
Me: just be careful okay?
Her: will be thanks
Me: ok bye babe
Her: Bye bubu//

reason I said she should be careful is because I got an email with a picture of her and I saying that she's beautiful and that I should keep her safe. now under normal circumstances I wouldn't mind the compliment but now the email didn't have a sender address and the ip address was untraceable which was odd and it made me think that there was someone who wanted to hurt her to get to me and Jade has been too quiet about this Dwaine character and judging from what I gathered he was Dangerous and he was an ex con and he was not someone you would want to mess with. I didn't even want Mahle staying here after writing her final paper but when I tried getting her to go home she came up with some shiit about me wanting to cheat proper without her in the way like what the fuck??? But I let her be and begged her and convinced her otherwise so she stayed. I got an apple and when I was done with it I went back inside the court room.

·
·
#SANDISO

Being with Mahle felt like old times on the real. I kept holding her hand like before but she would hit it away and all that anything to prove we weren't together. It was around 2pm and we were at Diamond Grill & lounge sitting in a table for two chatting.

Her: you know I won't let it Go

Me: let what go?

Her: Sisa. What's going on there Sandiso?

Me: nothing is going on there Amahle

Her: Sandiso Sisanda doesn't deserve this kind of treatment especially after everything she has been through

Me: Amahle stay out of this

Her: She's my friend and I won't sit back and watch you do her like you did me

Me: so that's what this was about huh?!

Her: was it not enough that you broke all those hearts in high school and then went on and broke mine in the process

Me: Amahle I did not hurt you intentionally and you know that

Her: oh I do? Funny because if memory serves me right you lied and said you only slept with her once when I confronted you and gave you time to actually come clean about your affair

Me: I am way too sober for this conversation

Her: I prefer you that way because then I am hoping you will hear me proper. Sisanda loves you Sandiso please don't do this to her

Me: aint like she's going to find out and unlike you she hates Joburg and surprises

Her: oh and that's supposed to make this whole shiit you doing with Entle ok? NO its not

Me: I don't have to listen to this

Her: You either tell her or I will

Me: are you that unhappy in your relationship that you trying to ruin mine?

Her: is that what you think huh? That I still want you or something?

Me: with the way you acting. I'm convinced you do still want me

Her: don't flatter yourself sweetheart. Thank God we nothing but cousins otherwise lord knows I would have long disciplined you by now

Me: Yes thank God we are because we would have long been over

Her: What happened to you?

Me: you

Her: Me?

Me: Amahle you dumped me for a silly little mistake

Her: Is that what you call it?

Me: it was a moment of weakness dude

Her: a mistake happens once and we learn from them. You slept with her more than once

Me: argh let's just drop this. We done anyway and we aint never getting back together

Her: please take me home

Me: fine suit yourself

He went to settle the bill then we drove to my place in silence and I got off the car without saying jack shiit to him.

Chapter 37

#AMAHLE

I was kind of slightly mad at Sandiso. I mean after everything that's happened he's still that same asshole I met back in grade 10. Damon called me and I didn't hesitate to answer.

//Him: Angel

Me: my knight in shining armour

Him: what's up Boobie?

Me: nothing. Aren't you supposed to be in court?

Him: case is over pumpkin. I'm on my way to your place

Me: yeeepie!

Him: you need fries.

Me: says who?

Him: your voice my bhabha

Me: you know me all too well

Him: I make it my duty to know my lady

Me: and you wonder why I love you so much?

Him: yeah well you'll be blaming me when that ass gets fatter

Me: well what can I say you the one doing the junk buying here

Him: hahahaha anything to make you happy. you know what they say happy girl happy life

Me: yeah whatever! Where are you anyway?

Him: I just got to bp babe

Me: then you might as well get me my fave chocolate

Him: see you in a few

Me: na.a you not cutting this call on me

Him: and why's that?

Me: cause I'm enjoying this duh!

Him: usudlala ngami manje! (now you just playing with me)

Me: usuyakhuluma manje? (you speak Zulu now?)

Him: wasn't that Xhosa?

Me: no idiot! The Xhosa version of what you should have said is "udlala ngam ngoku"

Him: well I'm learning

Me: baby steps bhabha

Him: hold on let me pay for your things

Me: did you have to be specific like that?

Him: only because uyahlupha missy (you're a handful)

Me: just drive and get your ass here

Him: I just parked happy girl happy life

Me: yeah whatever! Where are you anyway?

Him: I just got to bp babe

Me: then you might as well get me my fave chocolate

Him: see you in a few

Me: na.a you not cutting this call on me

Him: and why's that?

Me: cause I'm enjoying this duh!

Him: usudlala ngami manje! (now you just playing with me)

Me: usuyakhuluma manje? (you speak Zulu now?)

Him: wasn't that Xhosa?

Me: no idiot! The Xhosa version of what you should have said is "udlala ngam ngoku"

Him: well I'm learning

Me: baby steps bhabha

Him: hold on let me pay for your things

Me: did you have to be specific like that?

Him: only because uyahlupha missy (you're a handful)

Me: just drive and get your ass here

Him: I just parked chill lady!

Me: we'll drop the call when you get here
Him: is that a question?
Me: no! I'm telling you dummy!
Him: I think I have a bully of a girlfriend here
Me: yeah well it is what it is
Him: you the least romantic person there is here
Me: yeah well you love me like that
Him: stop talking and just open the damn door!
Me: coming Nuni//

.
.

#DAMON

I don't know which hole God got this one for me but I sure am thankful she's all mine. She opened the door looking Hot as ever with her cute bunny slippers I got her last Friday. She opened the gate and the first thing she did was grab the plastic bag! Mahn if I didn't know better I would swear she was preggies but then again she eats when she's pissed/mad or something.

Me: I missed you too

Her: thanks Nuni

Me: and then what's wrong with you?

Her: I don't know...

She said pinning me against the kitchen counter. And kissing me deeply. I broke it

Me: sure you not preggies???

Her: Damon I will murder you!

Me: woah chill I'm just joking. Any period pains lately?

Her: non that I know of

Me: let's go eat. I'm hungry

Her: that can wait. I need you first

Me: and what did you have in mind?

Her: follow me

She took my hand and we went straight to her room. The minute we got there she threw me on the bed and we had sex it was the best in ages. When we were done laying naked with just a fleece over us and her on my bare chest.

Me: so how did lunch go?

Her: I was hoping you wouldn't ask me that

Me: beware of hope. So? tell me

Her: My cousin is an asshole. He stays winning at being an ass!

Me: what has he done?

Her: He just... He hasn't changed his ways at all. I mean you would think after all this time he's learnt his lesson from what he did to me

Me: who has he hurt?

Her: remember Sisanda?

Me: that girl who went from being your enemy to being your friend in the blink of an eye?

Her: hahaha when you put it like that it just sounds like whatever.

Me: hahaha well it's the truth. So what did he do?

Her: he's having an affair with the same girl he cheated on me with

Me: no way

Her: yes way.

Me: so why are you all worked up?

Her: because Damon Sisanda has been through enough. Joburg was hell for her

Me: what really happened to this girl of yours?

Her: I want to tell you babe it's not my place

Me: it's not like I know her so your secret is safe with me

Her: when you put it that way now I'm forced to tell you

Me: well then speak

Her: Sisanda was taken and made to sleep with many men against her will. They forced her into prostitution babe it was just bad what she endured for trusting a man she did not know

Me: does she remember how this person who took her looks like?

Her: she does but she refuses to press any charges

Me: and why's that?

Her: she just wants to forget

Me: so she's just going to let them go just like that

Her: it's called forgiveness babe

Me: something I clearly know nothing about Angel. I don't know how you do it

Her: it's a skill my nana. I'm hungry now

Me: well then make us something to eat

Her: somebody has found himself a wife

Me: of cause I have now go on.

She got up and took her towel and wrapped it around her body.

.

.

#SANDISO

After dropping Amahle off I called Mbali and asked to pick her up and she didn't ask any questions whatsoever she just told me I knew where she lived. I picked her up and we headed to my parent's beach house.

Her: nice place

Me: perks of having rich parents and an even richer granddad

Her: oh somebody is living the life

Me: I've missed you Flower

Her: it's only been a few hours' lover

Me: well what can I say. You are my strength

Her: as if

Me: It's the truth. Where would I be without your sex?

Her: still with your cousin probably approaching year 2 together

Me: let's not touch on that one please

Her: what has she done now?

Me: what has she not done?

Her: I'm dying with suspicion

We were walking around the house.

Me: she's giving me lecture about us and how I hurt her and shiit

Her: can you honestly tell me that you don't care about her and her opinion anymore?

Me: what's that supposed to mean?

Her: that as much as you two are related you are still in love with her

Me: she was my first true love after all

Her: meaning I'm just a distraction to you

Me: that's a lie and you know it

Her: it's the truth

Me: You're a great distraction then

Her: I don't want to be just a distraction Sandiso

Me: I want to make you more than that but.....

Her: You can't hurt Sisanda. I know.

Me:

Her: of which you already hurting her now

Me: please don't remind me

Her: whatever. Why am I here?

Me: I need you that's all

Her: then let's get right onto it

Me: you don't waste time huh?

I said pulling her close and started kissing her slowly and we had sex everywhere.

Chapter 38

#DAMON

Things were just perfect between me and Mahle and soon it was her mother's wedding tomorrow and I was flying down to EL tonight. I haven't seen her in a whole flipp'n month and it's been hell. I swear I head blue balls. But all that was going to change when I get to EL. I booked myself into ICC hotel for the weekend I was going to arrive there later on but first I had business to take care of. Jade. I'm sure you wondering what's that about. Jade and Dwaine are suddenly a couple and I am pretty certain that Mr doesn't know what his girl did. I called Dwaine up for a meeting because he was still sending me these pictures of my girlfriend and it was really getting to me seriously. I asked him to meet somewhere private and I bought the tape with me in case he wants proof that his girlfriend is not what he thinks she is. He called me to his flat in over port.

Him: The Famous Damon Bess

Me: Dwaine.

Him: by all means. come in

I went in after him.

Him: can I offer you something to drink?

Me: can we get onto the real reason we here

Him: oh right. please sit

I sat on a single couch and he sat on the other.

Him: so why did you want to meet up with me?

Me: why are you sending me pictures of my girlfriend?

Him: I haven't been sending you any pictures. Frankly I don't even know your girlfriend

Me: if it's not you then who?

Him: you tell me. Man I don't know you but I do know you once hurt my girlfriend

Me: she earned it

Him: enlighten me please

Me: oh she didn't tell you? She slept with two of my best friends

Him: oh?

Me: yep

Him: sound like a bitter ex to me

Me: Your girlfriend is threatening me and she's using my girlfriend to get to me

Him: and you picked all that up from?

Me: I know Jade. I've known her since I can remember

Him: oh?

Me: did she tell you what she did to your brother?

Him: how do you know Calvin?

Me: I just do

Him: How?

Me: ask your girlfriend how. I have some business to take care of

Him: you not going anywhere

Me: who's to stop me? Listen tell Jade to stop these games she's playing or else she will know what I'm made of

I got up and headed to the door

Me: tell her if she sends me one more threat one more time I will end her

And with that I left.

·
·

#BOMI

It was the morning before my wedding at 7am. You ever notice how stressful the day before your wedding is? Its literally the worst day ever yes I had a planner and a maid of honour and bridesmaids taking care of things but I couldn't help but stress. The stress got so bad that I texted him and told him it was over between us. he called me.

//Him: on the day before our wedding nogal?

Me:....

Him: baby please talk to me

Me: I don't know if I want to do this anymore Daniel.

Him: its wedding jitters

Me: NO! wedding jitters don't do that this is something else

Him: can you honestly tell me that you don't want to be my wife and that you don't love me anymore?

Me: I.... I don't know ok!

Him: ok I'm on my way

Me: NO! you can't come here

Him: fine then allow me to do something that will make you feel better

Me: and what's that?

Him: patience my love.

There was a knock on the door.

Me: babe there's someone at the door

Him: go on and get it then.

Me: ok bye

Him: aren't you forgetting something?

Me: what?

Him: that you don't mean it's over

Me: I do mean it tshi

Him: we'll see about that. I love you

Me: bye//

I went to get the door and there stood my daughter and my mom all smiles wearing white gowns

Ama: morning my queen or his queen

Mom: my baby

Me: mornings

I let them in.

Mom: wash up and get ready

Me: for?

Ama: it wouldn't be a surprise if we told you now

Me: uhhm ok you people are worrying me

Mom: just wash ok.

I headed to the shower and showered when I was done I lotioned my body and slipped my gown on because apparently I'm supposed to wear it. I was at my parents' house in my old room.

Mom: put this on

Me: what's this?

it was a white cloth to cover my eyes and so I did just that. I heard some noise coming from downstairs and Mahle and mom walked me down carefully.

Me: what's going on?

Ama: welcome to your bridal shower mom

She took the blindfold off of me. When I looked around It was some sort of spa day except in my home and my mother's lounge. Everyone was wearing a white gown everyone being Amahle Anathi Sinazo Aya Mom Emily

Sponsored

Emily Tabisa and Me. There were girls there to fix us up.

Me: what's all this?

Mom: courtesy of you soon to be husband

Me: wait what?

Ama: yep. He did all this

She gave me my phone as I sat down on a pink couch written "Bride". His phone was already ringing.

//Him: Hey Future

Me: I changed my mind

Him: about?

Me: ending it dumbass

Him: I just wanted to hear you say it Beautiful

Me: well what can I say. You just keep giving me reason to say I Do tomorrow

Him: hihhi you got me blushing Miss Ndalo

Me: I love you Mr Hlathi

Him: I love you more soon to be Mrs Hlathi

Me: I look forward to changing my signature

Him: you have no idea how long I've been waiting

Madam. Get back to your thing and please relax

Me: I make no promises

Him: Hey. I need you to!

Me: ok ok I promise.

Him: good girl. Enjoy and have fun ok?

Me: don't drink much ok?

Him: I don't plan to drink at all. Who wants to have a splitting headache on their wedding day?

Me: good. Better keep it at that and please take care of my son

Him: relax would you

Me: ok bye for real now.

Him: bye my angel. Talk later//

This man gave me life I swear. I loved him for dear life well after my family of cause he was the next best thing.

This man was just something else and he was everything anyone could ever wish for. May the good Lord keep him for me please. This might really be the

one for me and I thank the almighty for bringing him into my life now of all times.

.
.

#AMAHLE

I must say Daniel Hlathi gave great gifts. This man was perfect for my mom not to say dad was not good for her but I think this one is the real deal. Father was not happy about mom remarrying and who could blame him? I mean who wants to see the love of their life marrying someone else and being happy with someone else. Dad and I spoke last night and he sure as hell made it clear that this was one wedding he did not want to be part of said he was going to be at work. The shower went well and mom was relaxed and happy as could be of cause people needed to sort their stuff out for tomorrow and Mom Gran Me Sina Tee and Nathi went for our final dress fittings and they fit perfectly. While we were there fitting and mom and I were sitting together watching the rest look glam and pretty with their traditional crop tops and skirts.

Mom: when was the last time you spoke to your father?

Me: yesterday

Her: is he coming tomorrow?

Me: uhhhm

Her: Nana tell me

Me: He's fully booked

Her: he's not coming

Me: I'm sorry

Her: Its ok nana. I didn't expect him to come anyway

Me: lies. You were hoping he would come mom

Her: well yeah but then again he doesn't want to come so whatever

Me: sorry mummy...

Her: go and fit your gown on honey

Me: fine whatever mom.

I went to fit my dress on and while there my phone rang and it was dad.

//Him: hey princess

Me: hey daddy

Him: unjani?

Me: I'm good daddy and how are you?

Him: I am also good princess...

Me: what's up dad?

Him: I was just calling to check up on my last born

Me: oh really that's all?

Him: of cause

Me: and this has nothing to do with the fact that tomorrow its mom's wedding and you want to see her before she gets married?

Him: what? nooo

Me: you don't want mom to marry Daniel.

Him: of cause I don't. Your mother is the love of my life

Me: and you had all the time in the world to tell her that but you chose not to dad

Him: your lecture is the last thing I need now princess

Me: Dad please don't do anything to ruin mom's wedding tomorrow

Him: I'm not coming there tomorrow so you can relax

Me: whatever you say

Him: bye princess

Me: bye daddy//

With that I finished getting dressed and headed over to show the ladies how I look. Her colours were Black Red & white. Dare I say I looked good and tomorrow was going to be wonderful. The weather was perfect to say

the least and I just couldn't wait for tomorrow and to also see my boyfriend.

Chapter 39

#DAMON

After the mini chat with Jade's boyfriend I headed to my place to pack up for my trip. My flight was leaving at 15:00pm meaning I had enough time to grab a drink with my best bud. I called Sean to meet up at Wonder Lounge and I got there and waited for 5min til he showed up.

Him: My man

Me: hey Married one

Him: please don't remind

He and Amanda got married in court just after spring and were planning on making a big wedding in June holidays I also don't know why a winter wedding.

Me: what? isn't it fun?

Him: it's actually great ey. Well sometimes

Me: what do you mean sometimes?

A waiter came and took our orders and left

Him: I mean that now that she is 5 months pregnant I love to hate her

Amanda was pregnant and was due to give birth this year in April.

Me: that's what you get for scoring asshole

Him: do you think I asked for this?

Me: well you had unprotected sex

Him: with my wife whom I love oh so dearly. Besides I can't wait for my little ones to be born

Me: little ones?

Our food came

Him: she's pregnant with twins

Me: that would explain the fatness

Him: she would murder you to hear you say that

Me: shame mahn you'll be fine eventually

Him: she's a sex addict bro

Me: aint nothing wrong with sex everyday

Him: Yeah I love that she loves sex but not all the time dude. I come back from work tired AF most days

Me: just 4 more months' bro

Him: tooo damn far if you ask me

Me: oh well what's done is done

Him: eventually you going to get that girl of yours preggies and you'll be in my shoes

I laughed at him

Me: not anytime soon dude. I know how to slip a condom on unlike your dumb ass

Him: I know how to put it on dumbass I just don't like to when it comes to my wife

Me: hahaha yeah well Ama doesn't take any chances

Him: that's what you get for dating a freshman

Me: I love that freshman asshole and in case you didn't notice so does your wife

Him: yeah well she's a great girl and she keeps you in check

Me: somebody's getting soft on me

Him: marriage does that to one

Me: Ncooooooh look at you growing up I think you rubbing on me

Him: well you going gay on me

Me: F*CK you asshole. So what are expecting?

Him: meaning?

Me: kid's dumbass

Him: We want it to be a surprise

Me: if you have a boy name him after me please

Him: Hell No! I don't want my kid named after such an ass

Me: beneath all this madness I'm a great guy

Him: so you say. When are you leaving?

Me: my flight leaves at 3pm

Him: well we don't want you to miss it now do we. The bill is on me

Me: well duh you make more money than me

Him: whatever let's get you going

We got up and headed our separate ways. I told him to send my greetings to an Amanda who was at her home with her mom.

.
.

#AMAHLE

Eventually Damon arrived in EL it was actually his first time here. I borrowed mom's car and went to fetch him I was driving with my learners which I got last year and this year I was getting my licence. I got to the airport and he was sitting there looking all yum-yum.

Him: finally

Me: argh it's only been 30min

Him: that's long enough

I hugged him tightly and he spun me around.

Me: I've missed you

Him: I've missed you more you know

Me: obviously

We broke the hug and he kissed me on my forehead.

Him: yeah yeah whatever. Let's go

Me: so what were you doing?

Him: either than EL girls hitting on me every 5min I was playing a game on my phone

Me: woah back up a little. What?

Him: nothing

He said laughing at me

Me: here you go

I handed him the keys.

Him: after all these hours sitting in a plane you still make me drive

Me: I don't have a licence remember???

Him: yeah well you got here unarrested so I take it there weren't any cops on the road

Me: yeah but you still driving

Him: fine whatever...

We got inside the car and headed to ICC hotel.

Me: you said something about EL girls hitting on you

Him: hahahaha I knew it got to you. You so cute when you jealous

Me: so no-one hit on you?

Him: maybe 2 or 3 girls

Me: lucky you Mr hot short

Him: relax I told them I have a girlfriend whom I adore more than anything in this world after my niece of cause

Me: hahahaha they better know

Him: you and jealousy. It's very adorable if you ask me

We got to ICC and we headed to his room after getting the key for his room.

.

.

#DAMON

We got to my room and first thing we did was kiss passionately. Mahn its been too damn long. I picked her up and laid her on the couch and we started taking each other's clothes off while breathing fast. It was intense and rough and just perfect. I was down on her sucking on her deeply and hard she was grabbing on the couch for dear life. I took out my wallet and took out a condom to slip it on like I said she's a safe sex kind of girl. while I was busy putting it on she stopped me.

Me: what?

Her: leave the condom

Me: what? Why?

Her: I want to know how it feels for a change

Me: you sure?

Her: unless you want me to wear my clothes and leave

Me: fine

I kissed her and picked her up to the bed and kissed her slowly and I went inside of her without warning she flinched and dug her nails that were sharp and pointy on my back which I'm sure she left a mark. We kept going on and on and then we switched positions with her on top of me riding me like her life depended on it. She went on til she came and I came after her. She collapsed on top of me.

Me: I missed this

Her: I missed it too. I missed you.

Me: I missed you too

Her: am I not heavy?

Me: not at all bhabha

I said hugging her tighter. She giggled.

Me: well you're a freaky one all of a sudden

Her: Well what can I say I want to know what exactly it is that my friend has been addicted to

Me: oh really now

Her: yep and I now see why they addicted

Me: and pregnancy? I thought you were scared of it and ish

Her: well....

Me: well???

Her: let's just say dad's a gynae and I'm a girl who gets severe period pains and daddy knows exactly what to do.

Me: Amahle Ngesi

Her: Damon Bess

Me: are you on contraceptives?

Her: a loop

she got off of me and I took a towel and wiped us clean.

Me: Amahle what are the dangers of this thing?

Her: relax its 100% safe. I can always take it out when I want to get pregnant and it helps with the period pains

Me: oh is that what it's about?

Her: yes it was mostly about that and it was also about this

Me: it's your body. Do whatever.

Her: wait why you mad?

Me: because a condom not only protects you from pregnancy

Her: I know that Damon and I trust you

Me: even I don't trust myself Amahle. This is a risk which is probably not even worth it

Her: you are pissed for nothing

Me: no I am worried about you Amahle something you clearly not. I'm not sick or anything but I would like for us to stay that way.

Her: fine. We'll keep using a condom then

Me: I don't want to fight with you

Her: I know ok. Now let's get something to eat

Me: what are you suggesting?

Her: Lets go to buccs they make the best fries in town!

We showered got dressed and headed to buccs we walked.

.

.

#SANDISO

Sisa and I booked into Kennaway. I was leaving immediately after the wedding we walked.

.

.

#SANDISO

Sisa and I booked into Kennaway. I was leaving immediately after the wedding anything to avoid Amahle Ngesi. I know I should be over her seeing that we cousins and all but I'm sorry I can't ok. She was the light in my lightless life she was my everything she made me a better man and seeing that I cannot be with her because we family is what gets to me the most. She made me the man I only ever dreamed of becoming and now that she is not mine I just can't go on like I did when I was with her. I love Amahle more than I've ever loved and love like that is said to come once in a lifetime and I really am glad to have found it with her but I'm afraid I'll never love like that again. I want to I really do but I just can't. Sisa is a dream but she doesn't have that thing she doesn't have that drive and that authority I need to keep me in check while Mbali on the other hand has that exciting drive and authority but I'm scared that if we turn this into a relationship it might only ruin the friendship we have going on. I know I have feelings for Mbali but what if it doesn't work out? This is all too much for one

person. We put our bags in the room and took a walk to Buccs to grab something to eat. We got in and first person my eyes met with was Amahle who was sitting and laughing with her boyfriend but stopped when she saw me I'm guessing he caught on because he turned to look my direction.

Sisa: oh hey look there's Mahle let's go say Hi

Sisa only knows that Mahle and I went out for lunch and that's that.

Me: neh I'm sure they want to be together after a whole month

Her: oh come on. I'm sure she won't mind

She said pulling me towards their table and I couldn't exactly fight her now.

Sisa: hey

Mahle got up to hug her and Damon just sat there.

Mahle: when did you get here?

Sisa: a few minutes ago

They broke the hug.

Mahle: Hey Sands

Me: Hi

I gave her a cold hug as an act for Sisa. and she broke it

Sisa: you must be the famous Damon she can't shut up about?

He chuckled and got up to hug.

Him: I guess I am*They broke the hug* Nice to meet you Sisanda right?

Mahle: yes this is thee Sisanda who was once my nemeses but is now my friend

They laughed.

Mahle: you remember Sandiso right?

Him: yep. Nice to meet you

Me: like wise

We shook hands.

Mahle: what are you doing here?

Sisa: like you we here to grab supper and aren't you supposed to be with the bride to be?

Mahle: join us. Babe you don't mind do you?

He looked at me first

Him: not at all Boobie

We sat down in the same table with nothing to say to each other.

Mahle: hahahaha and to answer you I missed my boyfriend and the bride to be hasn't even noticed my absence

Her: I doubt that.

Mahle: trust me she's too busy thinking about her future husband than me. Do you know that she dumped him this morning?

We all laughed at that. Who knew Miss Ndalo was crazy?

Her: no ways. You lie!

Mahle: I wish I was but Daniel sorted things out.

Her: He must be a sweetheart. What did he do?

Mahle: He booked us a spa day and sent us on lunch and a mini shopping spree

Her: ncooooh he's perfect

They kept talking til food came and our order too. They had a bottle of white wine and we just shared beers and the beers got us chatting and he was actually a cool guy. Made me see why Amahle fell for him. I know that's gay but it's true I could never compete with someone like that

Chapter 40

#BOMI

There's a saying in Xhosa that goes "Akho mini ibekwa inga fiki"-I would translate it but it sounds better in Xhosa-. Today was the 10th of January my wedding day. Mom and Mahle walked into my room with a cupcake with a candle all jolly and hippy screaming and mom ululating. I had a videographer and a photographer for the day and Dan had his own. My phone rang and it was him.

//Him: Nervous?

Me: Excited. You?

Him: Nervous

Me: hahaha are you thinking of dumping me?

Him: actually that's the reason I called ey

Me: to dump me on the day we suppose to get married?

The ladies laughed at me

Him: you would hunt me down and kill me

Me: damn right I would. You not allowed to do that

Him: anyway Beautiful. I can't wait to see you

Me: I can't wait to see you too Handsome

Him: I love Ma 'Ndalo

Me: hahaha you saying that for the last time you know

Him: I know which is why it's so fun

Me: Yeah yeah bye now I need to shower

Him: tell me you love me too

Me: I love you too Mr Hlathi

Him: I love you most future Mrs Hlathi//

I was blushing like anything. Mr Hlathi tickled my fancies.

Mom: look at you all blushy blushy

Ama: ncooooh mahn. I'm glad he does this to you

Me: hahaha shut up you two and let me shower

I left them in my room and went to shower they had already showered and were dressed wearing gowns. The videographer was to take a video of everything that was to take place for the day and so did the photographer. The photographer captured every moment including shots of me and my daughter me and my mom me and my bridesmaids and everything. at 9 we headed to the lodge and the wedding was going to start at 10am. Last night Amahle came back around 9 and I won't lie I was expecting her later than that. We got to the Venue around 9:30 and at 10am the girls left the room. I was left in my thoughts thinking of what to say to my soon to be hubby. While left in thoughts Thandolwethu Ngesi walked in my room as I was busy admiring myself in the mirror.

.

.

#THANDO

I know I promised Mahle I wouldn't come but I had to see her one last time before she became a "Mrs whatever". I had to know whether she was really done with me and never looking my way again. Last time I saw her was when we went for holidays as a family.

Her: Thando

Me: Sinobomi

Her: I.... What are you doing here?

Me: I needed to see you

Her: what? Why?

Me: I know I'm the last person you expect to see especially not today

Her: Thando what do you want? What are you doing here?

Me: like I said. I needed to see you

Her: well you've seen me now you can go

Me: Sino you making a mistake

Her: mistake?

Me: you can't marry this guy

Her: and why is that?

Me: because he's not right for you

Her: oh and you are?

Me: Yes and you know it. Sino I never stopped loving you and you know it. What I did those years ago was wrong

Her: is that what you call it? Wrong?

Me: I made a mistake and I've been paying for it since that day you left me

Her: Thandolwethu you cheated on me with the same woman who was molesting our daughter.

Me: I know that and I blame myself for not being there for her

Her: You know what. Just leave Thando and never come back! The last thing I need right now is you doing this to me! There's a man out there waiting for me to walk down that aisle and he loves me dearly

Me: this is all too premature Sino. It's too soon. What about the kids?

Her: The kids adore him and they all each gave me their blessings to be with him. Thando why can't you be happy for me like I am happy for you and your new girl

Me: I want to be happy for you but I can't bare the thought seeing you with someone else Sino

Her: Thando please just leave

We were disturbed by a knock.

Her: come in.

Her mom walked in

Mom: Sinobomi you have a number of gue...*she noticed me standing across Sino* Thando. I thought you weren't coming?

Me: Hello Mah.

Her: He was just leaving.

Mom: Your future husband is panicking out there honey. He thinks you bailing on him.

Me: oh. Goodbye Sino. I hope you making the right choice and that this is really what you want. Enjoy your wedding.

I walked out and left her with her mom looking stunned.

.

.

#DANIEL

I've been standing here for the past 20min such that her mom got up from her seat and went to check on her. I was praying so hard that she didn't stand me up on our wedding day of all days

Sponsored

but then again this is the same woman who texted me "I can't do this It's over." just yesterday morning. I mean I woke up to that harsh text and dare I say I was convinced that she really ended things but I had to hear her say it and thank the good lord she didn't end things. You see the love I have for Sino is mad love you see I loved my wife and my child but Sino made me feel some type of way like never before I mean it's not that she made me forget my family but she sure did bring out a side of me I never knew existed. So her not walking down that red carpet got to me I was scared. Terrified even. I mean what if she doesn't want to marry me anymore? I was beyond Panic! Finally she came down the aisle looking the most beautiful I had ever seen her I

couldn't help but shed a tear at how beautiful she was. The tears were those of joy. That joy that she didn't stand me up so thank god! She was walking with her mother who seemed to look younger by the day. They got to the front and her mother gave me her hand and I took it into mine. and she wiped my tear the crowd chuckled.

Pastor: If we may all be seated

Everyone sat down.

Him: Today I stand before you joining this two souls Daniel Hlathi and Sinobomi Ndalo in marriage.

Said all the important stuff which I won't bore you with.

Him: The lovely couple prepared their own vows for today.

Chapter 41

#BOMI

Seeing him cry like that was heart-warming. I know I probably scared him but Thandolwethu happened. He leaned in close to me and whispered. Good God my husband was all kinds of beautiful and hot.

Him: First things first Don't ever scare me like that again.

Me: I don't plan to

Him: Uhhhm this woman standing before me is thee most craziest woman I have ever met. I'm convinced she's pms'ing as we speak*The crowd laughed* no like you guys don't understand. She dumped me yesterday morning via an sms*Everyone laughed again* you laugh now but trust me it hurts ok! But on the real thou Sinobomi Ndalo The perfect word to describe you is beautiful but beauty can only say so much Beauty is just a seed that needs some motivation to be fruitful but as I

admire your face while we stand in this certain place before these people I smile because I know I hit the jackpot with you because there's no other person I would rather stand here with today. I know words are meaningless without actions but I want you to know that I care about you and best believe I will show actions for as long as I live I really really really never want to lose you Sino you the woman I've been longing to have. And yes you not the most perfect person there is but you are to me. Sinobomi Ndalo Ndiyakuthanda with all that I am and all that I will ever be.

By the time he was done I was in tears and so was he. *He put the ring on my finger* Everyone cheered and ululated.

Me: uhhm and how do you suppose I compete with that??? *People laughed and I giggled. * no but seriously you just set the bar really high Mr Hlathi I've even forgotten what I had memorised to say to you People chuckled and some said ncooh

Me: Hahaha married women understand why I did that ok*People laughed* but I have to say that from afar you looked like a shadow a perfect reflection of what I've been looking for wishing and hoping for when you get closer everything would be clear you are clearly My perfect reflection and I've seen all of this in the way you smile. The way you talk and laugh when we together and when we around people. The way you call my name as if it's the only name that exists in this world. Daniel I was confused on how you were perfect in every single way but now I know God sent me My perfect reflection something I've always prayed for. Someone I've wished for upon a star for and now that today is finally here how can I let it go? Why would I even want to? Daniel Hlathi

You are my perfect reflection. And I love you more than words can describe and best believe you will NEVER lose me. As of today you and I are one and whatever you go through I go through. Today I promise to be by your side at all times. Heck you are stuck with me til death Mr Hlathi *I put the ring on his finger*

I am an emotional woman and by the time I was done with those vows I was in tears and so was my soon to be hubby. Everything was just perfect. You see traditional weddings don't normally have vows they just get into the program and stuff or maybe that is done at my home alone. My husband and I wanted that traditional meets White wedding vibe and we achieved it. My last wedding I went all out and had both white and traditional but this time I wanted a mix of both and so did Daniel.

Pastor: I know pronounce you Husband and Wife. You may now kiss the bride.

We kissed briefly because parents and kids. People were cheering and ululating for us then we headed inside for the reception/Umembeso. Turns out Daniel had hired Moneoa to perform at the wedding and he knew that she was my FAVE of all times. She sang so beautifully with her angelic voice it was my perfect wedding and everything turned out perfectly and more than I had imagined it to be. People were making their speeches and then came up Daniel's brother.

Him: Uhhhm first of all you guys look Beautiful and Perfect. I'm not big on words heck I don't even understand why I'm in the program. I'm just joking people I actually have a lot to say to these two but mostly to the new Mrs Hlathi. My brother knew he wanted to marry you from the very first day he saw you

no lie He called me same time and told me about this beautiful drop dead gorgeous woman he met and wants to wife. Now of cause I didn't buy that I mean he sounded crazy but I now know he was a man in love. When I met Sino and got to know her I said to him "Danny you'll be an idiot to let this one slip right of your fingers" and he said I don't plan to. Looking at the two of you sitting there I think the guests can agree that the love you two share is strong

He called me same time and told me about this beautiful drop dead gorgeous woman he met and wants to wife. Now of cause I didn't buy that I mean he sounded crazy but I now know he was a man in love. When I met Sino and got to know her I said to him "Danny you'll be an idiot to let this one slip right of your fingers" and he said I don't plan to. Looking at the two of you sitting there I think the guests can agree that the love you two share is strong it's so strong that it rubs onto all of us. Like there's just love in this hall and everyone can feel it because of you two. Sis Sino thank you. Thank you for making my brother the happiest he has ever been. Thank you bringing light into his life and most of all thank you for managing to keep him away from work and actually giving he and I something much better to talk about either than work. You guys don't understand. Daniel never spoke of anything either than stock and everything else all business but ever since Sino came into his life our conversations are actually interesting we are able to talk for more than an hour about Sino. Sometimes I want to believe he is obsessed but what's love without obsession huh? I mean who else is he supposed to be obsessed with if not his woman? So Sino thank you for being this amazing light in my

brother's life and making him the man he is today. We love you and we welcome you to our family.

I blew him a kiss and because truly I was honoured. Then Tabisa spoke a few words and so did Daniels colleagues. They all spoke so beautifully and now it was Ama's turn.

Her: Hlathi is fortunate enough to have her but so is she to have Mr Hlathi. Mr Hlathi and I spoke he said I can call him dad or Daniel but I chose Dad because that's what he has been to me from the very first day. This man spoils my mom rotten but he also spoils her kids too. If we go out of the way he makes sure to bring us in check and for that I am thankful dad. Dad asked me to help him pick a ring and because of the role he had played in our lives I was more than willing because my siblings and I couldn't see any man better for mom than he is. People have been going on and on about how lucky he is to have mom forgetting that mom is also lucky to have him. Ever since he has come into mom's life she's never been happier and she's never been this relaxed and for that I thank you Dad. She was a good woman before you but now she is a great one and all credit goes to you. Dad we love you and we wish you nothing but greatness and happiness for as long as you live. Dad stay awesome always and forever and continue making her as happy as she makes you. Take good care of my mom like you have been doing while I was in varsity. And mom take care of that man sitting next to you. I love you both.

And with that she came to hug me then made her way back to her seat. Hearing my daughter speak like that of another man either than her father was pleasing to the heart. I was glad that she loved Daniel as though he

were her own blood. People came up and spoke many sweet things at that moment I really felt like royalty as though I were a queen being showered with nothing less than love. It was time for my mom's give away speech and dare I say I was scared and excited at the same time.

Her: Uhhm where does a mother start in giving her one and only away huh? When Sino told me she wanted to get married on the 10th January the only person I could think of was her father who would be turning 68 today. God bless his soul. My baby we both know that wherever your father is he is proud of you and he is looking down on you right now and probably bragging that you his one and only daughter is the most Awesome person the world has ever known and is yet to know but then again I am not here to talk to Sino but am here to talk to the Hlathi's. Daniel I've known you for some time now and I must say you have made me proud of you son the way you came in unexpected was just something else and seeing how well you treat my baby makes me believe that you come from a good home raised by good people which is why I give you my baby willing hoping that you will treat her as well as your son does. Now one thing you should know is that I am a mother who would do anything and everything for her baby especially if they are the only one you have. Me giving her to you does not mean that she no longer has a home at the Ndalo residence trust me she does and I will never send her back to you guys if she comes crying to me because she will always be my daughter one way or another. BoHlathi take care of my baby girl as much as your son has.

This woman did not once shed a tear all this time she was speaking but I on the other hand was in floods of tears. Yes she was very much strict on them but hey I get where she was coming from because even I wouldn't feel comfortable giving any of my kids away. She gave me a super tight hug and I whispered thank you in her ear and she broke the hug and then hugged my husband then went back to her seat. Daniel's Uncle his father's brother Mbulelo stood up to give a welcoming speech into the Hlathi family.

Him: As the Hlathi's we would like to thank the Bele's for giving us such a beautiful soul. Your daughter has been nothing but amazing to our son and to us. John said it all during his speech earlier on so I won't bother saying much either than Thank you to the Ndalo's and we promise to keep her well and happy at all times I mean after that speech Mrs Ndalo gave who would dare go against her word huh?! Anyway Mambele we love you and we promise to keep you as you were brought to us happy and in good shape. Son you heard your mother in law be good to her as you have been this time you've known her. She's a priceless Gem the rarest in this world. We welcome you Sinobomi Ndalo and you are in safe hands.

The love these people have for me is beyond words and their words aren't just words like any they have actions. They've welcomed me with open arms because that's just the kind of people they are. Their son is a true reflection of who they are as a family not saying they the perfect in-laws but they sort of are and for that I am grateful.

-
-

Chapter 42

#AMAHLE

The wedding went well and they did umembeso and I was given a beautiful red & black blanket accompanied by a red Apron with my name embedded on the chest in black and a white throw blanky. after all the umembeso I went to join my boyfriend who was seated with my brother Alu His Durban friend Bandile who was back together with Nathi Kay and Nathi. The rest of my friends were seated in another table meaning I couldn't stay with Bae for long. I sat next to Damon.

Me: I see you've warmed up to my friends and fam

Alu: yeah well seemingly we share a mutual friend.

Great pick with this one sissy

Ana: did my brother just say that?

Me: seemingly he did. Damon you've made an impression

Ana: Karen Young what have you done to my brother?

Kay: love him I guess

Bandz: yep you've changed my nigga

Alu: and my sister changed you too asshole

Bandz: yeah she tries.

Dae: did I tell you how beautiful you look?

Me: hihihi no

Him: well you look beautiful princess.

Me: and you look handsome lover

Him: I try ey

He was wearing Black chino's White Tee with red and black print and a red blazer. He looked yum!

Me: no I think it falls on naturally

Him: don't flatter me Miss Ngesi

Me: you haven't told me how you and Bandile know each other?

Him: we met at the bank when he was looking to buy a flat back in then. I was there on Business and he was there to submit his things and so yeah the rest is history.

Me: small world

Him: yeah that it is

Nathi came to visit Durban every now and then but she would always say it was for business purposes but now it all makes sense. I didn't even know they knew each other.

Me: so Nathi he is the reason for your "Business Purposes"?!

Ana: hahahaha shut up little one

Me: I'm just asking slash saying

Alu: she didn't tell you?

Me: No

Bandz: she's ashamed of me this one

Ana: hahaha I wish but I invited you to my mom's wedding moron to meet my whole family even

Dae: that's a big step

Alu: yeah well it's the things girls do to hint marriage

Me Kay & Ana: What?!?

Dae: you guys are on your own bro's

Alu: you know it's true. Bandz back me up here

Bandz: hahahaha this is a fight you not going to win.

These 3 look ready to attack

Me: damn right we are. You are lying Alu!

We continued debating about this matter till I decided to let it go and go say hi to my other friends who were sitting in their own table. People were now just Socialising and then we were called to take pictures and stuff so that the happy couple can prepare for their honeymoon. Mom didn't know where they were going and so did I because Danny said it was a surprise and

he didn't trust me about keeping this from her. The lovely two left us at the venue and headed to the airport and mom left me with her car keys so the i8 was mine til further notice.

.
.

#BOMI

We got to the airport and he went to check us we took a flight to Cape Town

Me: really? Cape Town Mr Hlathi?

Him: I've never known you to be ungrateful

Me: hahaha me? ungrateful? Never I was just expecting something beyond that's all

Him: This is not our final stop just yet. You know I wouldn't take you here for our honeymoon

Me: ok now I'm really curious to know where to

Him: Mrs Hlathi please just chill

We got of the plain and headed to his PJ. That's when I was assured we not staying in SA. We went inside and were welcomed with a Banner written "Welcome Mr and Mrs Hlathi" and a hostess carrying 2 glasses of sparkling.

Her: welcome aboard Mr and Mrs Hlathi

Us: hey

Him: can we please be given full privacy

Her: as you wish sir.

She left and he led us to our seats.

Him: so how are you Mrs Hlathi?

Me: I'm exhausted. And what about you husband?

Him: say that again :)

Me: what?

Him: the last part

Me: And what about you husband? :D

Him: I am great wife. Just glad we here together at last

Me: finally

Sponsored

husband

I yawned.

Him: let's go to bed Mrs Hlathi

Me: you sure?

Him: my wife needs her beauty sleep after all. This beauty doesn't come easy

Me: aren't you a flirt?!

Him: only for you.

Me: yeah yeah. still don't want to tell me where we headed to Mr Hlathi?

Him: it wouldn't be a surprise now would it?

Me: oh come on. What will it take?

Him: you getting your beauty sleep Mrs Hlathi

Me: fine whatever Mr Hlathi

He led me to a room and we got in bed and slept same time. Me on his chest and him brushing my hair till I drifted off. This man was life. He loved me as much as I loved him. Thank god for him.

.
.

#AMA

After the happy couple left I went to say farewell to my friends who weren't staying the weekend after having said goodbye to them I felt someone grab my arm and pull me to them and I just knew that it was Sandiso.

Me: what is it now?

Him: I just want to apologise that's all

Me: ok?

Him: the way I spoke to you in Durban that day was wrong and I was also wrong to blame you for my stupid ways. You didn't deserve that

Me: you forgiven.

Him: Amahle please

Me: I forgive you Sandiso now please let me go I have guests to attend to

Him: That guest being Damon

Me: Sandiso if that is all

Him: He's a cool guy. I see why he managed to win you over

Me: well thanks I guess. Now may I?

Him: Amahle I get it we family we related and we didn't ask for it but I need you back in my life

Me: I don't follow

Him: Mahle you kept me in check. You made me a real man and I need that. I want to be the man I was when you were with me

Me: I don't know

Him: I'm not saying let's date because that's immoral and wrong but all I'm asking is that you be my friend you once were that you keep me in check as you once did. I really want to be a better man

Me: I'm guessing all this is because of Sisa?

He kept quiet for a while

Me: Sandiso this is about Sisanda right?!

He slowly shook his head no. I knew then that there was something he wasn't telling me.

Me: Sandiso what are you not telling me?

Him: promise you won't be mad or act out

Me: depends

Him: Mahle please

Me: just talk

Him: it's about Mbali

He said looking down.

Me: and where does that leave Sisanda?

Him: I don't know ok. I think I dated Sisa out of pity and sympathy

Me: huh???

I heard him proper but what???? Who does that?

Him: I have fallen in love with Mbali and I want to be with her

Someone: what?

We both turned to look and we saw a broken Sisa standing opposite us. she walked away

Him: Sisanda please wait

He ran after her.

.
.

#SANDISO

I'm glad that Sisa knows how I feel but I'm not pleased on how she found out. I mean I had a plan on how to tell her but now all this is fucked up. I know you probably thinking I'm stupid for choosing Mbali over Sisa but we don't have control over who we fall for. I'm not cut out for long distance relationships and Mbali being where I am and staying in the same building as me only seems right for me to want to be with her even more. I've known I was in love with Mbali for some time now but I just didn't want to admit it to myself or anyone else because it was only going to ruin this relationship we have. I know she loves me too but I don't want to lose this thing we have I guess I'm scared I'll see sides of her I don't want to see just yet.

I caught up with Sisa and held her hand.

Her: let me go!

Me: please just hear me out
she slapped me.

Me: I guess I deserve that. Sisanda I'm sorry

Her: about what exactly? That I overheard you?

Me: no about how you found out. I...

Her: How long have you been planning on dumping me
Sandiso?

Me: what?

Her: don't play dumb with me. How long?

Me: I don't know. Ever since I started sleeping with
Mbali again

Her: and when was that?

Me: no please do...

Her: when Sandiso?

Me: May

Her: Let go of my arm

Me: please can we just talk about this

Her: what's there to talk about huh? How much you love
Mbalentle and how you dated me for pity of what I had
been through

I kept quiet and looked down.

Her: just let me go Sandiso ok. And you have my
blessing to be with her.

Me: Sisa please

Her: Sandiso what do you want from me huh?

Me: you to forgive me

Her: forgive you for what exactly? falling for someone or
for cheating on me?

I looked down in shame.

Her: just let me go ok!

She yanked her arm and I let her be. She was about to
walk away when she stopped half way and turned to
look at me.

Her: did you ever love me or was that pity too?

Me: I....

Her: don't bother answering. I get it I just wish you'd had the guts to tell me.

with that she walked away and never turned to look at me. This went harder than I had anticipated she was not supposed to hear that conversation especially not like that. I really fucked up this time. I went to grab my blazer inside and went to the hotel to get my stuff and just leave. Mom tried talking to me but I didn't give her a chance to I was in no mood for her lectures.

Chapter 43

#AMAHLE

I spent most of my Sunday with my man and just showing him around East London and then later on I drove him to the airport because he was working on Monday.

Me: I'm not ready to let you go

Him: well you don't have a choice now princess'

Me: I know

Him: well if it makes you feel any better I don't want to leave you too

Me: then don't

Him: you know I would love to stay but duty calls

Beautiful

Me: yeah I guess

Him: come on don't be sad now. You'll be back in 2 weeks

Me: that's too far

Him: I know I know but if you patient enough something will be waiting for you in Durban

Me: and what's that?

Him: It's a surprise. Can't tell you

Me: argh fine. You so boring

Him: I doubt that's what you'll be saying when you see it

Me: we'll just have to wait and see then

Him: I should go

Me: yeah

Him: come on don't cry now

He said wiping a tear of my cheek with his thumb.

Me: I didn't notice I was

Him: you going to see me soon ok

Me: ok

He opened the door and got out then came to open my side of the door. He pulled me up then hugged me for the longest time before letting go.

Me: let's go check you in then

Him: are you sure?

Me: yeah. Let's go

Him: ok fine then

We got in and checked him in then we spent the next few minutes talking about nothing much til it was time for him to leave me. I was crushed as though someone had just stuck a dagger in my chest. I hated seeing him leave me. I went back to the car and drove straight to Beacon Bay. I found the fam gathered outside the pool area sitting and chatting up a storm. I went to sit next to Nathi.

Her: you ok?

Me: yeah

Her: you can always talk to me little one

Me: I just said goodbye to Damon

Her: at least you'll see him in two weeks

Me: I know but it still hurts

Her: I know little sis but you going to be fine ok

Me: ok.

We joined in on the conversation and we laughed and just had fun as a family. Gran was telling us stories about her and grandpa and the little time she spent with Nosihle. Everything was just in place.

.

.

#SANDISO

Sisa refused to get a lift from me and opted for going by taxi instead because she just couldn't stand being with me for 3 long hours and I let her be. I got home and I knew mom was going to give me crap about dismissing her yesterday and just my luck she was in the kitchen cooking.

Me: hey mom

Her:.....

Me: mom I'm sorry. I've just been going through stuff

Her:.....

Me: mom please say something

Her: ok

Me: come on Mrs L

I said hugging her from behind.

Me: I'm sorry for being rude

Her: ok now let me go Mr L

Me: mom

Her: yes what's up

Me: I screwed up

Her: ok?

I went to the other side of the counter to face her.

Me: Sisanda and I broke up

Her: Why?

Me: cause I'm in love with somebody else

Her: and that somebody is?

Me: Remember Mbali from Joburg?

Her: that girl that stays in the same building as you?

Me: yep her

Her: You mentioned you screwed up?

Me: you really going to make me tell you?

Her: uhhm yeah

Me: Well I've been sleeping with Mbali while dating Sisa and as if that's not bad enough yesterday Sisa walked in on me telling Mahle I was in love with Mbali

Her: wow! Explains your mood last night

Me: pretty much

Her: so what's the next step?

Me: meaning?

Her: Sisa knows you cheated on her what's the next step from there? Does she know how sorry you are?

Me: she doesn't want to hear jack from me. She hates me Mah

Her: make her listen then. She needs to know that you sorry as for cheating that's something you can't justify at all

Me: mmmh

Her: as for Mbali. Tell her how you fell before someone comes in and swipes her off right under your nose

Me: I see

Her: Liam

Me: Mrs L

Her: please grow up. You turning 20 this year meaning you not that naive high school kid you were 2 years ago. breaking hearts and playing girls against each won't get you anywhere in life instead you'll just have a string of

girls on your back hating you with every bone in their body. I know you still young and allowed to make mistakes but remember that mistakes are made so we can learn from them and grow from them so that we never repeat them again.

Me: I hear you mom

Her: breaking someone's heart is not a mistake if you do it intentionally and please next time you do something think it through and weigh it first to see how this will affect your future and the next person ok.

Me: yes Ma'am

Her: ok you can go. Your father and brother are in the lounge and Sina is still in EL

Me: ok mom

I kissed her cheek

Her: what's that for?

Me: thank you. Thanks for being a great mom and I love you

Her: I love you too Liam

With that I went up to put my stuff in my room before going to join dad and Ty downstairs.

.
.

#BOMI

After 24 hours in the air and mini pit stops in between we finally landed in an airport. Daniel still didn't tell me where we were headed he would always tell me it's a surprise and that I should be patient.

Me: where are we?

Him: welcome to Miami Mrs Me

Me: No ways!

Him: yes he would always tell me it's a surprise and that I should be patient.

Me: where are we?

Him: welcome to Miami Mrs Me

Me: No ways!

Him: yes ways.

Me: You lying

Him: lets step outside and see then.

We would sleep get up and eat and have sex then sleep again it was just perfect. Sex in the air was spontaneous and fun and my husband was a romantic from out of this world. My business travels have only ever been around Africa so my husband taking me to Miami for our honeymoon was just something else. We got out of the plane and where escorted to this honeymoon resort that was out of this world and we were booked into the honeymoon suite. We got in the room and it was nothing like I had ever seen before. It had an indoor Jacuzzi and an outdoor pool the room was grey and white with the two colours blended to create a beautiful room.

Me: I still can't believe you did this

Him: well I would love to take credit but this is our gift from Uncle Mbulelo and his wife

Me: wait what?

Him: yep

Me: I should call them and thank them then

Him: we'll do that later but for now let's shower and rest. You have over worked me woman

Me: somebody's getting old huh

Him: hahaha I can keep up with you can't I?

Me: only for a little and then you pass out

Him: we should call home and tell them we have arrived safely ey

Me: yeah we should. Where's my phone?

Him: yours is somewhere in your bag. Take mine

He handed me his phone and I started paging looking for uncle Mbulelo's number and I found it. There was a knock on the door

Him: I'll get it.

He said going to get the door while I called Mbu.

//Him: Son

Me: uhhm Hello tata

Him: hey nkosazana. How are you?

Me: I am good tata and how are you?

Him: I'm great. So I take it you arrived safely?

Me: yes yes we did actually that's why I called

Him: I'm glad you did then

Me: Thank you so so much for this. We love it

Him: Son told me that you've always wanted to go there

Me: well he was right I've always wanted to but never had the time

Him: well now you do. This is your honeymoon and I want you to enjoy it with your husband

Me: thank you so much tata.

Him: my pleasure nkosazana. Goodbye now

Me: Bye//

After dropping the call I went back inside to find Daniel in shorts and nothing else looking hell'a sexy.

Me: so who was at the door?

Him: one of the hotel attendants bought us a honeymoon welcome gift

Me: oh wow that's nice of them

Him: yeah what did my uncle say?

Me: that you mentioned I've always wanted to come here

Him: yeah well he was struggling to come up with the perfect gift

Me: well thank you Mr Hlathi

Him: you are welcome Mrs Hlathi
We kissed briefly then headed to the shower. We were going to stay here for a whole week because reality was going to kick in the next coming weeks.

Chapter 44

#AMA

3 Weeks later

I'm suppose to be in Durban but things of life arent allowing me. My granny is sick and she's been sick for about a week now and she refuses to see the Doctor mom and i have begged her countless times to but nope she just doesnt want to. She's been vomiting and her temperature is high its just unusual. Its sometime around 8pm and we sitting in the lounge just chatting when gran tries to get up but instead she collapses onto the floor luckily Danny is here and so he picked her up and we rushed her to Beacon Bay Life hospital and they attended to her immediately. About 40-45 minutes later her doctor came back to us.

Doc: Hi i'm Dr Marie Paul and I am the one attending to Dr Ndalo

Mom: How is she?

Her: She is sleeping but she will be fine.

Me: Whats wrong with her?

Her: we are still running some tests

Mom: Can we see her?

Her: I will have a nurse call you when she is awake okay?

We nodded.

Her: Dr Ndalo is a strong woman i'm sure whatever it is she will overcome it

Me: thank you doc

Her: please excuse me while i check on the other patients.

Dad: can i get you guys anything?

Mom: no thanks i'm good

Him: you havent eaten all day Sino

Mom: i'm fine. I'm just not hungry

Me: you have to eat mom and besides you know granny would want you to eat something

I dont know whats wrong with mom but she hasnt been eating or so dad says and i've tried getting her to tell me whats bothering her but to no luck and she doesnt tell dad either. She's been like this since yesterday

Her: fine just get me fruit

Him: and?

Her: nothing

Me: dont worry dad i'll take care of it.

He gave me R200 and i went to get mom something to eat. While on my way i tried calling Aya but nothing

Sponsored

i tried 3 more times but still nothing-that's strange- I gave up and just got my mom something lite at MacD and headed back to the hospital. They were still sitting where i had left them and mom had her head resting on dad's shoulder.

Her: I dont know how to tell the kids

Him: the kids are old enough to handle it honey

Me: handle what?

Her: oh hey. Nothing

Me: mom what are you not telling us? What is it that you think we can't handle?

Her: When was the last time you spoke to your father?

Me: last week why?

Her: you'll need to sit down for this

Me: mom what is it?

Him: Mahle please sit down

Me: did something happen to dad?

Her: no your father is fine

Me: ok then?

Her: Yesterday morning your father called me

Me: ok?

Her: your grandparents... They uhhm... They were shot and they didnt make it

Me: shot?

Her: yes baby. There was a bank robbery wednesday and they just happened to be there

Me: i.... what about dad? Hows he doing?

Her: i dont know baby

Me: You need to tell Nathi and Alu

Her: This is not something they need to hear over the phone

Me: they around East London mom

Dan: I'll call them to come here

Nathi and Alu came back yesterday for work purposes for real this time around and were going to leave next week friday. dad went to call them and they arrived after 30min and by then the Doc had already came back to us and told us that they were still waiting for the results and would tell us when they find something but for now we could go and see gran. I was close with my Ngesi Grandparents but not as close as Ana and Alu were so they were sure not going to take the news well. Dan came with them to my gran's room.

Nathi: hello fam. Gran what happened? why are you here?

Alu: hello everyone

They hugged us all.

Alu: why you here gran?

Gran: your mom worries too much thats why i'm here

Mom: no. Remember i told you she wasnt doing well?

Today she collapsed and fell

Gran: I lost my balance ok

Me: yeah right

Nathi: so what did the doctor say?

Mom: they still running some tests to see whats wrong

Gran: i feel fine. They should just discharge me already

Me: ofcause you do gran

Mom: uhhm Nathi and Alu can we talk in private?

Them: uhhhm ok...

They left us in the room and walked out.

.
.

#DAMON

Its been a super long as Day and Mahle being away is not helping either. She told me her Granny has been sick for some time now so i decided to check on her I dialled her number and she answered just when i was about to cut the call.

//Me: Hey beautiful

Her: hey

Me: What's wrong? You dont sound ok

Her: Let me get out of here

I heard a door open and close.

Her: I'm not ok at all

Me: talk to me baby

Her: Today my granny just fell and we rushed her to the hospital and it turns out she had to get an appendix

Me: wait what?

Her: yep and thats not all. I just found out that my other grandparents are dead

Me: i'm so sorry to hear that

Her: yeah

Me: its ok to cry babe

Her: i'm fine. I need to be strong for my dad and my siblings

Me: how is your dad holding up?

Her: Honestly. I dont know i havent called him yet but as soon as gran is out of here i'm going to PE

Me: you should atleast call him and see how he is

Her: i doubt he'll even take any calls but i'll try him

Me: i'm really sorry boobie

Her: i'll be fine hey. Thanks

Me: you know i'm here if you want to talk ok?

Her: i know you are babe. Thanks again

Me: i love you ok?

Her: I love you too babe

Then there was silence...

Her: so what are you doing?

Me: i'm sitting at home bored AF*

Her: When last did you see Aya?

Me: Monday or Tuesday I think. Why?

Her: i've tried calling her but she's not taking my calls

Me: she's probably busy babe

Her: I hope so

Me: you worry to much

Her: i just dont want to lose someone i love again

Me: Aya is fine wherever she is. If it makes you feel any better i will go and check on her first thing tomorrow

Her: please do
Me: relax would you
Her: i'll try
Me: babe mom is calling. Call you back later?
Her: tomorrow morning instead
Me: ok will do. Bye
Her: Bye//
I took mom's call
//Her: hey baby
Me: hey mom
Her: how are you?
Me: i'm fine and yourself Mrs B?
Her: i'm good too. Sunday come over for lunch
Me: is that a request or you telling me?
Her: i'm actually asking you too and if you thinking of responding no then i'm telling you
Me: i should have known
Her: so?
Me: i'll think about it
Her: just come will you
Me: fine mom
Her: good. And there's something else
Me: I knew it.
Her: just hear me out will you
Me: i'm all ears
Her: Its your brother's birthday
Me: do we have to celebrate everyones birthday?
Her: yes we do
Me: fine. I'll be there
Her: with a gift
Me: offcause. Now if that is all
Her: yes it is and tomorrow you accompanying me to grocery shop

Me: what? No mom

Her: yes

Me: you have your own car mom

Her: its going for service theres something wrong with me breaks

Me: you have a husband

Her: he's busy

Me: fine

Her: thank you. I'll see you at 8 and not a minute later

Me: bye mom//

This woman can be very annoying. I had forgotten it was Damien's birthday this weekend so i was forced to attend whether i wanted to or not and i was forced to buy him a gift too... Family is a drag i tell you. I dont even know how old he's turning but i know that this year he'll be doing grade 11.

Chapter 45

#AMAHLE

My grandmother recovered very well and luckily it was not that serious. Yes she had an appendix but thats not what was making her sick what made her sick was flu and summer flu is the worst but she was fine now.

Doctors check for everything even those you would have not thought of Gran never mentioned having pains in the abdomen but turns out she did but she just never told us. For a doctor she sure hated Hospitals offwhich i dont even know why. She and I were sitting in her room she had recovered and her new helper Asekho was starting work tomorrow morning which was Monday.

Me: why do you hate hospitals so much gran?

Her: what makes you think that Hlehle?

Me: because Hlehle you never mentioned anything about having appendix pains

Her: I dont like looking all weak and vulnerable Hlehle

Me: Hlehle you old you allowed to

Her: not me. I was once a Doctor I know how to deal with all these things without going there

Me: seee what i mean? You hate hospitals

Her: and you picked all that up from?

Me: you called the hospital "There"

Her: oh i didnt notice

Me: so why do you hate it?

Her: Having been a doctor for so many years i've seen too many people die in that place and I dont want to be part of the list

Me: but granny you wont be

Her: Nosihle didnt think she would be part of the list but

Me: There was nothing you could have done to save her Gran. That woman did a number on her

Her: still i feel like i didnt try hard enough Hlehle

Me: Whats done is done Gran and grandma Nosi is at a better place

Her: yeah i guess

Me: lets go out

Her: excuse me?

Me: you heard me. Lets dress up and go to Ohbrigado

Her: your mom has me under house arrest

Me: yeah she said to look after you and I will be looking after you

Her: you're a bad influence

Me: hahaha i am your granddaughter after all

Her: wheres Nathi?

Me: I think she's in her room let me go check

Her: you mom had better not catch us

Me: relax I got dad taking care of her

Her: how?

Me: well Dad needs help with planning the funeral and who better than mom?

Her: and what about Daniel?

Me: He suggested that she goes and help my father out

Her: its sad that his parents left so terribly

Me: yeah it is

Her: how are your siblings taking it?

Me: Not good. Nathi has it really bad shes barely eating or talking to anyone

Her: well she was closest to them than me. She needs this night out more than me. Go with her instead

Me: we not leaving you to be depressed in this house all alone now dress up while i go check on my sister woman.

Her: hey you! I will hit you little girl

Me: love you too Hlehle

.

.

#NATHI

Losing both my grandparents at the same time was not cool at all. These people practically raised me when Bomi walked out on us you see when she left with Mahle those years ago they moved to PE to help dad raise us to the people we are today so having my second parents gone was not going to be easy. Their death got to me real bad I wasnt eating and i was barely social. My life was on a stand still my phone was a phone but it was off. Mahle has tried to get me to eat but still nothing and Alu was in PE with Bomi Dad and Daniel Bomi suggested I stay here with Mahle and Gran til the new helper gets here tomorrow so as soon as she gets here i

was going to be on my way to PE. I had a car of my own which Dad bought for me as a graduation present it was a red mini cooper. I was alone in my room lost in thoughts when i heard a knock on the door. I kept quiet but the person let themselves in meaning it could only be Amahle Ngesi.

Her: Ana

Me:

Her: Lets go out you you me and gran

Me: where to?

Her: Ohbrigado

Me: i dont know if i'm up for a club

Her: trust me you need it. You've been locked up in here since last week and you barely eat let alone get out of the room. I feel like i've lost my sister

Me: maybe you have

Her: dont talk like that please. I know its not easy losing the people you love but one thing i know is that they wouldnt want you doing this to yourself

Me: you barely even knew them

Her: i deserve that but come on Nathi please

Me: Mahle why did you leave? And dont tell me shiit about Dad cheating on Bomi

Her: but it is about that

Me: I'm not stupid you think i dont know how much that house scared you when and if you visited? What happened in that house Mahle

Her: something i've moved on from

Me: Our Grandparents last saw you in Zanzibar for holidays and they wouldnt have seen you had they not been there. This thing that happened must have been big for you to also disown your Grandparents

Her: the woman they suggested to our parents to hire molested me ok. She made me do things no child was suppose to do or even witness at that age she made me stick my tiny fingers in vagina and sometimes made me Wait hold up. Pause. Rewind. Mahle was molested? How did I not see this? How come no one told me? I was now in tears and disbelief but she was not crying at all instead she was chilled as if she was over it

Me: No Mahle thats not true. She would ne.....

Her: she kept doing this for years Anathi. I was young and i didnt know anything

Me: No Amahle thats not true.

Her: and when mom walked out on Dad these very same grandparents blamed her for not being there enough for her husband and me so excuse me for not being in their life like you guys were

Me: they would never do that. They adored Bomi

Her: you think? Your grandparents didnt like my mother Come to think of it only granddad liked her because grandma bad mouthed her every chance she got and she would remind me not to get too close to her because step mothers were all evil and stuff and come to think of it she was the reason i didnt like Bomi much.

Me: ok i hear you and maybe you right they didnt like her bu...

Her: look i wasnt here for this ok. I was just here to ask if you interested in joining us or not

Me: bu...

Her: yes or no Anathi.... please

Me: no..... yes fine i will join you but...

Her: we are not talking about this Nathi it happened years ago and i'm over it

Me: why didnt you tell me Mahle?

Her: it happened years ago ok

Me: but why didnt you atleast mention something to me?

Her: you loved her. I didnt want it to seem as though i was jealous of your friendship

Me: but sis....

Her: Ana its over ok. She apologised and i forgave her now please let it go

Me: am i the only one who did not know this?

Her: pretty much

Me: why?

Her: because we all know how much you loved her and how crushed you were when she left

Me: oh

Its true i loved that woman but now that i know that she did this to my little sister she needed to know how i feel about what she did. This woman was a witch. She was hell possessed to do such to a child who did not know anything

Her: get dressed then and you driving because mom left with the i8 keys

Me: Mahle wa....

She was already out of my room and i'm assuming she didnt want anymore questions from me about something she has clearly moved past from.

.
.

#MBALI

Fast forward to February.

So Sandiso told me about what happened at the wedding Sisa finding out about me and shiit and honestly he was f*cked. Not to sound wrong or anything i just didnt feel the same about him anymore. You see when I went back to Joburg mid January before Sandiso

came back yesterday I met this drop dead yum-yum white guy named Charles Hopkins and it turns out he was a transfer student from Gulliard to do his final year here because his parents moved back to SA. Charles and I just clicked from the word go and we had a lot in common he had those Charlie Puth voices so you can imagine how he and I were insync and how Sandiso was just out of the picture. I mean yeah sure maybe last year i wanted to be more than a sex buddy but this year i'm not about that life meeting Charles gave me that thing i've always craved for and he accepted me with all my flaws. meaning he knew everything i've done both good and bad. It was valentines Day and Sandiso came by the flat I wasnt working today and Ash was with her Boyfriend and I was seeing mine Later on because he had some stuff to sort out.

Him: Hey beautiful flower

He said hugging me

Me: hi

He tried kissing me but i backed away

Him: ok and then?

Me: what?

Him: why you acting weird?

Me: We need to talk

Him: ok? after this

He said pulling me in for a kiss

Me: stop it! We seriously need to talk Sandiso

Him: ok fine

I led the way to our lounge and offered him to sit while i sat on a single couch next to his.

Him: so much distance between us

Me: it'll all make sense when we done here

Him: ok. I'm all ears

Me: Sandiso i am in love *He attempted to speak but i didnt allow him* I am in love with Charles he's a guy I met when i was helping out at school with the walk-ins a...

Him: wait. What? I lost someone who loved me dearly because of you

Was he really blaming me for his infidelity? Seriously now?

Me: NO No No bhuti i am not to blame here for you being unfaithful to yet another girl who loved you. I take full responsibility for coming between you and Mahle but you and Sisanda? Nigga thats all on you you came on to me this time around not the other way. I didnt seduce you or lead you on you did that to me i told this would end badly but you being you you decided that it was something you wanted to do and you didnt care even if it meant hurting Sisanda in the process. Its time you learnt to take responsibility for your actions and seeing that everything has consequences especially where breaking someone's heart is concerned

He looked at me for sometime probably processing what i had just said to him

Him: you right. I'm sorry Mbali.

He got up and walked to the door

Him: I wish you happiness and everything your heart desires

Me: thank you Sandiso

As he was walking out he bumped into Charles.

Charles: Hi i'm Charles Hopkins

Him: Sandiso Langa. Bye Entle

And with that he was gone.

Boo: and what was that about?

Me: argh dont mind him

Him: so i got done earlier than expected

Me: I see. So what are you suggesting?

Him: that you and I go out for lunch and maybe watch movies and just be a couple and do what normal couples do on Valentines

Me: who said that they do that?

Him: I dont know... Movies I guess

Me: hahaha you watch them way too much for your own good

Him: i'm getting tips ok

Me: hahaha come help me pick out an outfit

We went to my room to pick out an outfit for the movies. We havent had sex and he hasnt hinted it too I just want to do things right with this one.

Chapter 46

#AMAHLE

FAST FORWARD TO JUNE

We had a great night out and mom never found out about it Nathi tried getting me to talk about what i told her but i never gave her the chance to because I honestly was in no mood for talking about it but she persisted and i was forced to finally talk to her and to tell her where this woman was cause she needed to pay her a visit. My grandparents had a dignified funeral and Dad seemed fine but knowing him he was just putting up an act for me and my siblings. He went back to work 2 days after the funeral and he just buried himself into work and nothing more. Mom and Daniel were Happy as can be and things were just going great. Damon and I were going to New York for June holidays he was going away

on business and i was accompanying him because he asked. Ofcause it wasnt easy getting my mom to agree to me going to another continent with a man i've only been with for a year but daddy Daniel came through for me but they made me promise to behave and call everyday to make sure i was still alive and they requested to meet Damon before allowing me to go with him. I dont know why they were acting like this though but whatever. We went to take our flight in Joburg New York is like 16 hours and 10minutes away. It was my first time flying for so many hours and i was not even a flight fan because i got air sick. We landed in New York and went to check in a hotel a room for 2. The minute we got in it was paradise from the decor to everything. It was just beautiful we were staying in Manhattan and we were going to be here for 3 weeks 2 being for his meetings and stuff and the other for site seeing. I threw myself on the bed with my back and he came to join me.

Him: how did i not know you get air sick?

Me: its not something i go around preaching

Him: Well you could have informed me about Angel

Me: it doesnt matter. We here arent we?

Flying gets me all weird and nausea and my pills that prevent all that got finished the last time we flew so yeah i was sick and my doctor was not available to give me a prescription for them. I was doomed.

Him: The day before we leave we'll have to get you these pills ok

Me: yes sir

Him: how are you feeling now?

Me: i just need to take a nap and i'll be fine when i wake up

Him: and what do you feel like eating?

Me: nothing i'm good
Him: you havent eaten anything in 16 hours Boobie
Me: you stress too much
Him: you dont stress enough.
Me: i'm fine okay?
Him: atleast have a fruit salad before you sleep
Me: and what if it all comes back I still feel nauseated
Him: drink water and then eat
Me: you not going to let this go are you?
Him: you know me all too well
Me: finnnne
I drank some water and ate a fruit salad then called Bomi.
//Her: i was about to think you got abducted
Me: relax i'm fine and alive and well
Her: Damon told me about you not having your meds. How's the sickness?
Me: terrible but i'm ok now. the nausea has toned down
Her: i'm glad to hear that. SO when are you two coming back?
Me: you do know that i'll be coming back to durban right? School's will be opening
Her: yes I know that but still arent you going to come see us even if its for the weekend?
Me: We'll see mom
Her: you such a spoil sport
Me: you love me still
Her: i dont have a choice. I'm stuck with you
Me: well then give me the i8 and i'll be out of your hair and maybe life
Her: Never. that was a gift
Me: oh come on you hate sports cars
Her: i love this one thou

Me: because hubby bought it. I get it. My future husband will get me my own someday you hate sports cars

Her: i love this one thou

Me: because hubby bought it. I get it. My future husband will get me my own someday you watch the space

Her: wena nah ay lanto mahn. Goodluck

Me: i dont need it cause i already have him

Her: so what you telling me is that if Damon asked for your hand in marriage you would say yes?

Me: in the blink of an eye

Her: you too young Nana

Me: I know but i love him and he loves me

Her: i dont doubt that for a single bit but marriage is a big step

Me: thats why i have you Bomi. To teach me everything i need to know and plus he's white so i dont have to do the whole xhosa thing of "umendo"

Her: whatever you say baby

Me: mom relax. I wouldnt rush into something i'm not sure about

Her: graduate first and think of marriage after

Me: why are we even talking about this? Aint like Damon wants marriage or anything

Her: mmh ok then conversation closed. My husband is calling bye now

Me: where is he?

Her: Botswana. Work

Me: shame mahn when did he leave?

Her: this morning. Bye Ama

Me: bye Bomi//

Damon was fast asleep next to me he looked so cute that i couldnt resist taking pictures of him and unlike him my flash and camera sounds were off. I had an iPhone 6

thanks to my parents and i must say data was a b*tch. iPhone literally drank my data thats how bad it was but luckily Dae had wi-fi in his flat and we had our own in Glenwood

.
.

#DAMON

I woke up to a Amahle who was fast asleep probably having her 5th or 6th dream. the time was around 7pm. I tried getting up without waking her up but it was a bit of a struggle both my arms were wrapped around her and i dont know when or how she achieved that because i didnt feel her join me. But then again she was a lightweight. I finally got up out without waking her and I called for room service to be delivered in our room and i was going to wake her when the food got there. This gave me the chance to get a little bit of work done while she slept the food came but i was too busy with work to even pay attention to it. I love my job and once i start i get absorbed into it such that i cant hear or see anything or anyone around me either than my computer screen. I was so into work i didnt even hear Mahle walk up beind me to block my eyes

Me: hey you up

Her: i've been up for some time actually

Me: why didnt you say so then?

Her: you were so caught up in what you doing i didnt want to disturb

Me: but you did now

Her: yeah well its 9pm and the food looks untouched and its cold

Me: what? really

Her: yep. I'll warm it up for us ok

Me: yes ma'm

I closed my laptop and went to wash my face then came back and packed up my things into their respective places. Mahle came back with the food and we sat at the table and started eating.

Her: thank you

Me: for?

Her: this. I needed this

Me: i know you did babe and if i hadnt came with you who was going to make sure i dont bury myself in work 100%

Her: damn right. So tomorrow how's your schedule?

Me: well i have back to back meetings til 3 and from there onwards i'm free. Why?

Her: just asking. I was thinking i go sight seeing

Me: with who?

Her: alone

Me: you not doing that. I'll have someone escort you

Her: you know i'm not a child right?

Me: yeah you are you 19

Her: so? I can still find my way around

Me: i'm not taking any chances. I'm sending someone to accompany you either way and its not debatable

Her: you must think i'm 15

Me: well you look it

Her: hey I dont

Me: you also act it too

She attempted to poke me with her fork and i got up to run. We chased each other around the room til she caught me and pinned me down on the floor we started kissing and one thing led to another and soon we were both naked having sex on the floor. One thing i noticed is that Mahle doesnt say no to sex unless she's on

periods or simply not in the mood which is quite rare for her to not be in the mood. We slept tired that night.

Chapter 47

#AYA

Ok so I'm sure you wondering why i didnt answer Mahle's call that day back in January. A girl has been busy drinking and partying around and having lots and lots of sex and when Mahle called i was busy having good sex with this hot guy i met.

NOW FAST FORWARD TO MY JUNE

holidays have been a drag i was back in Mthatha and so was the rest of the group except Amahle who was having the time of her life in New York with her bae. The girls and I decided to go out for lunch we were meeting at Wimpy in Ngebs. When Karen and I got there Siya and Sisa were already seated with menus in front of them.

Me: Hello babies

Siya: you people and time

Kay: i know and we sorry still tryna get a hang of taxi's and stuff

Sisa: hahaha lucky you people with boyfriends

Me: yep lucky her

Kay oh come on guys quit it

Siya: where's Alex?

Kay: on her

Sisa: she's been on her way that one

Me: yeah well she's a medicine student meaning time and her arent the best of friends

We were now seating down and a waitress bought us menu's

Me: please bring an extra one

Her: oh ok

she left.

Sisa: when is Mahle coming back?

Siya: if you want to see that one you'll have to go to Durbn because when she's back she'll go straight to Durban

Kay: i gotta give it to Damon whatever he is doing must be pretty good

Me: he is a dream boyfriend you guys

Siya: and an asshole to us people who arent his girlfriend

Sisa: well he's perfect

Alex came in and sat next to Kay

Kay: was about time

Alex: hello beautiful people. Mahn i've missed this

Me: how will you be a doctor if you cant be on time

Alex: i know and i'm sorry guys. I try

Kay: so whats your excuse this time around?

Alex: hahaha assignment i had to pass by campus and submit

Siya: shame the life of a doctor. So what do you want to specialise in?

Alex: i still dont know yet but enough about me. Who's Alu with if you here?

Kay: hahaha he's alone in PE

Just then Sandiso walked in with his cousin sister and sadly his eyes met with those of Sisa. They didnt even bother coming any further they turned and walked out.

Siya: they cousins

Sisa: I know. and i'm fine with it

Kay: you sure?

Sisa: yeah lets order already. I'm hungry

We called up our waitress and she came and took our orders then left when she was done.

Me: you know you cant avoid him forever

Sisa: i know but for now let me

Kay: He screwed up. Avoid him as long as you can

Siya: you've only ever had one boyfriend babe you dont know what you talking about

Alex: so have you. Look Sisa Sandiso hurt you real bad and you loved him you are allowed to love him and hate him at the same time it normal babe. You not going to get over him over night love

Sisa: I just wish he didnt lead me to believe he loved me you know. The last thing i needed is his sympathy i get it i went through hell and all but the least he could have done was be straight up honest with me

Me: I'm not trying to defend him but i think he feared for your feelings

Kay: thats a lame excuse. Everyone deserves honesty thats all

Alex: true but after everything you've been all you need is honesty and the truth

Sisa: argh can we talk about something else either than this

Siya: fine topic changed. Hows school?

Kay: i think she meant something else either than that We laughed and kept chatting the day away. it was fun

.
.

#SANDISO

Joburg was just plain miserable for me. So miserable i didnt want to go back. I lost my girlfriend and i lost my

fuckbuddy too all in one year. What have i done to deserve such in my life huh? it was just plain bad my grades dropped but they dropped to average and dad wasnt happy he tried giving me a lecture about pulling myself together but still nothing. I was more or less an alcoholic and i didnt care at all. I was in town with my cousin and having seen Sisa i couldnt help but miss her she looked so beautiful and happy which made me wonder if she had a man or what but then again it was none of my business.

Her: why did we leave Wimpy?

Me: i saw an ex

Her: ok so?

Me: i fucked things up with her and she doesnt want anything to do with me

We were seated at Mugg and Bean

Her: what did you do?

Me: dont ask

Her: whatever you did must be big then. Uncle was at the house the other day going on and on about how he is close to throwing in the towel with you

Me: huh?

Her: what have you done to get him talking like that?

Me: either than my grades dropping. I dont know

Her: well then you better pull yourself together cuz. Your father adores you and he wants what's best for you and you not making it any easy for him

Me: I lost everything luntu. I'm a shitty person

Her: you still have your family she looked so beautiful and happy which made me wonder if she had a man or what but then again it was none of my business.

Her: why did we leave Wimpy?

Me: i saw an ex

Her: ok so?

Me: i fucked things up with her and she doesnt want anything to do with me

We were seated at Mugg and Bean

Her: what did you do?

Me: dont ask

Her: whatever you did must be big then. Uncle was at the house the other day going on and on about how he is close to throwing in the towel with you

Me: huh?

Her: what have you done to get him talking like that?

Me: either than my grades dropping. I dont know

Her: well then you better pull yourself together cuz. Your father adores you and he wants what's best for you and you not making it any easy for him

Me: I lost everything luntu. I'm a shitty person

Her: you still have your family you still have Mahle

Me: she's on a baecation in New York

Her: sorry

Me: its ok. I made my bed and now i gotta lie in it

Her: if you wanted to get your life back on track you would but you dont. You've accepted defeat and yet thats not how things are done cuz. You cant throw in the towel just because you've hit a few speedbumps on the way

Me: so what are you saying?

Her: that make amends with the people you've wronged and get your life back in order. You're a prettyboi yes but looks can only get you so far focus on your books and build your future

Me: when did you get old

Her: when i realised that the world doesnt owe me shiit

Me: hahaha true. The world doesnt owe any of us anything

Her: yes now promise me you'll leave the girls alone an...

Me: I cant promise that

Her: Promise me you'll leave the girls alone and focus on your books and only that

Me: you killing me

Her: you survived without sex for so long in your life and you can still do so now. Oh and tone it down with the alcohol it wont get you anywhere in life.

Me: yoh you killing me cuz. Seriously

Her: promise

she held out her pinky finger

Me: what no!

Her: well then I guess Aunt Em can forget about giving you her Jag

Me: what? Jag?

Her: she asked me to talk to you and said she would give you the Jag if you got your life in order and she promised me to get me stuff for my farewell next year

Me: fine. I promise

Her: pinky promise

Me: pinky promise

Her: good. we both win at this. You'll get the Jag when and if your grades go back to those 70's you once got

Me: yeah yeah. You guys suck bigtime

Her: and we love you too

We kept chatting and i settled the bill and we went home.

.

.

#AMA

1 week later

Manhattan was plain beautiful. Turns out the reason we were here is because he and his father were expanding and taking it International but they were shifting from just law firms to investing in marketing companies and all that other company stuff. They managed to seal the deal with 3 companies in total. I was proud of my man. We were leaving on Friday and today was Wednesday.

We've been to the Empire State building Statue of Liberty Times Square Central Park zoo Yankee Stadium and there we got matching NY caps The Brooklyn bridge Rockefeller Center and Grand Central Terminal. We took lots and lots of pictures and it was just perfect and today we were going to town to just shop til we drop or atleast thats what he said to me. We showered together and then went to lotion our bodies.

Me: So what are you wearing today Mr Bess?

Him: I dont know. You tell me

Me: seriously now

Him: yes seriously now pick something hot and sexy for me

Me: you sexy now

Him: hahaha this woman. Stop it

He was blushing and he was so hot and yum. I took out his black ripped jeans military green long length t-shirt and white adidas sneakers.

Him: was that so hard?

Me: shut up. Your turn to pick out an outfit for me

Him: no thats not how it goes

Me: hahaha how does it go?

Him: you pick out your own outfit

Me: screw you

Him: you already did last night and this morning too

Me: hahaha you know thats not what i meant dummy

I said poking his shoulder

Him: ouch. For a 15 year old you sure poke like a 25 year old

Me: heyyyyy quit it!

He laughed at me. And went to the closet

Me: finally

Him: yeah well i owe you so

Me: better pick out something cute

Him: dont i always angel

Me: hahaha you shockingly do

Him: ouch. that hurt

Me: hahaha you know i'm only joking babe

Him: do I?

Me: shut up and pick out something

He took out a white flowing short dress and military green wedge its actually very cute heels despite the color.

Me: heels?

Him: Yeah they elongate your skinny legs and make you look all modelly

Me: my legs arent skinny

Him: they not fat either

Me: argh whatever. Let me iron them already

He handed me the clothes and I got onto ironing them then we started getting dressed and headed out to town after taking a few pictures ofcause well i forced him to.

Chapter 48

#DAMON

Mahle and I had a great time in New York City. We did everything fun you could think of and we ate as much fries as we could because hello we love fries. We headed back on Friday 1am and got to SA 7pm then flew to Durban at 7:30pm because this crazy girlfriend of mine wanted to go to Mthatha tomorrow actually she wanted to leave tonight but i was too damn tired to drive her there so instead she was going to travel by bus early morning and come back Sunday late.

We drove off to my place and we were both oh so tired the minute we got to the flat we stripped our clothes off and got into bed same time. The next morning she woke me up

Her: babe come on wake up

Me: 5 more minutes

Her: my bus leaves a 6 Damon. Please wake up

I was annoyed if you ask me I took my phone to check the time. Waking up has never been fun at all.

Me: really Mahle? 4am?

Her: yes now wake up

Me: you so going to make up for this

Her: how so?

Me: i dont know. You'll think of something

Her: just tell me and i'll try grant your wish

Me: you'll think of something. Lets go shower

Her: fine...

We went to shower together and no we didnt have sex we just showered peacefully like any sane normal person would and when we were done we got out and dried ourselves and did all the necessary then got out of the bathroom.

Me: what are you gonna wear?

Her: I dont know i need to check the weather first
she took her phone and paged through it
Her: well its cold in mthatha
Me: and its a bit chilly here. Hows tomorrow's?
Her: still cold
Me: well then i guess you should dress up warmly missy
we dont want you catching a cold now
Her: yeah yeah whatever
I took out a grey long sleeve knee length wool dress
brown ankle boots and a maroon coat which she wasnt
going to wear now ofcause.
Her: arent you the stylish one
Me: hahahaha i know how your mind works Angel
Her: hahahaha that you do
Me: are your phones fully charged?
Her: yes they both are and i packed up everything i'll
need
She wasnt going to carry a big bag because she had a
suit case back in mthatha
Me: ok good Lets go then and you driving
I was wearing black jeans white T-shirt and a leather
jacket with white sneakers.
Her: thats so not fair
Me: you woke me up at 4am
Her: geez as if you not used to waking up at that time
Me: when i have to go to the office yes but this. No
Her: ouch
Me: you'll get over it. Remember all you have is a
reference number and not a ticket and you still need to
eat so lets go
Her: right...
I grabbed the keys and threw them to her while i took my
wallet phones and house key then got out after her to

lock up. We got to the car and she started the engine i was still super sleepy AF* but i couldnt crash just yet. We went to grab breakfast at Spur then drove off to the bus station. She wasnt big on eating on the road this one so all she got was water and pringles. I gave her money to buy something to eat when she got to Mthatha and we waited for her bus just chatting about stuff in general til it came and it was time for her to leave we said our goodbyes and she got on the bus and it waited for other passengers to climb aboard before it left. I left after it was gone and i went back to my place. first thing i did was text Mahle telling her i will be sleeping and my phones were both going to be off as i was going to sleep and wake up later on.

.
.

#AMAHLE

After Damon's text i called mom telling her i was on my way back to Mthatha and she was super happy to hear those news and after the phone call i turned the iPhone off and plugged my earphones into my samsaung and started playing music as I drowned myself in thoughts til i fell asleep. 6 hours and 30min later i was in Mthatha and mom was waiting for me at the bus station waiting for me.

Me: mom

Her: my baby

She hugged me for the longest then broke the hug and observed me

Me: what?

Her: i'm checking if New York didnt hurt you or anything

Me: hahaha mom relax i'm still perfectly fine ok

Her: i trust Damon took good care of you and you not pregnant

Me: geez mom. I'm not pregnant ok and yes Damon took care of me

Her: ok thats good. wanna drive?

Me: i'm too tired

Her: i thought you loved the i8

Me: i'll love it when its mine

Her: forget it. It will never be yours princess

Me: oh come on. You not a fan of sports cars

Her: i love this one though. How many times will we have this conversation?

Me: as many times as we need to til its mine

Her: You not my child. I think i took the wrong one

Me: hahaha ouch mom

Her: you were meant to be your grandmother's child i swear

Me: love you too mummy

Her: where do you want to eat?

Me: Mugg and Bean please

Her: Mugg and Bean it is then

She drove us off to Ngebs and shocking enough she was known and they took us to a table for two.

Me: i see you're a regular here

Her: not a regular really

Me: then what?

Her: well.... my husband owns the place and i do business for him from time to time so yeah

Me: wait Dad owns this place?

Her: yep

Me: since when?

Her: since it opened. He apparently has the most shares here

Me: another place for me to eat free
Her: hahaha no you wont be eating free here missy
Me: how boring. Whats the point of owning most of the company if you wont be able to eat free
Her: hello this is a mall and my husband is renting this space sweetheart
Me: ncoooh thats cute. I want a husband too
Her: not yet. when the time is right
Me: how boring you are
Her: watch it i'm still your mom
Me: yeah yeah mom fine
Her: so tell me about New York
Me: what do you want to know?
Her: everything. From day 1 to yesterday
Me: thats alot
Her: we have all day
Me: where's your dearest husband?
Her: he's meeting a client at Mikes Kitchen. Now details missy
Me: argh fine mom
I told her E-V-E-R-Y-T-H-I-N-G from the very first day to yesterday but ofcause i left out the amount of sex we had i'm still your mom
Me: yeah yeah mom fine
Her: so tell me about New York
Me: what do you want to know?
Her: everything. From day 1 to yesterday
Me: thats alot
Her: we have all day
Me: where's your dearest husband?
Her: he's meeting a client at Mikes Kitchen. Now details missy
Me: argh fine mom

I told her E-V-E-R-Y-T-H-I-N-G from the very first day to yesterday but ofcourse i left out the amount of sex we had protected and unprotected. Mom didnt need to know about my sex life theres always going to be that invisible line between us of her being my mom and me being her daughter. Meaning she can only know so much about me. Eventually when we were dne eating we headed home and first thing I did was call my Nuni assuming he was up now since it was 2:30pm. He answered after a very long time that being after 5 rings.

.

.

#EMILY

My sister and I have been the besties of friends and she and dad finally sort of got along. Technically they didnt really get along but they got to know each other and Bomi forgave him for my mother's sins and the pain they had caused Bomi so they were practically on good terms and so was dad and I. Liam has been behaving lately and i was impressed by him he was becoming the man i've always dreamed he would be. Sina was practising at St Mary's and was doing her last year in Medicine and she was now 24 this year last year we told her Sol wasnt her real father and she went on some spree where she started performing badly in school and she wanted to know where her father was but it turns out he died a few years back and the only remaining person in his family was his sister. But eventually she pulled through with time and her grades went back to normal eventually and we were sort of back to normal but our relationship got a bit affected by this one lie but it didnt really come between us much thanks to Bomi's help. Speaking of Bomi i invited her over for dinner tonight her and her

family. We normally did this whole thing of having dinner every now and then twice or three times a month whenever we could. I was preparing dinner with the help of my youngest Ty

Him: so mom there's this girl

Me: are we seriously having this conversation right now?

Him: yeah we are. I would be talking to dad about it but you know how he is

Me: yeah i do. So who's the girl?

Him: We met in Maths extra classes in Norwood. She's amazing mom

Me: we really doing this huh?!

Him: yes now please. What do i do mom?

Me: whats her name and surname first?

Him: Okuhle Mbashe

Me: Mbashe? I know that surname from somewhere

Him: Her mom works with dad

Me: oh i remember her. So thats why you dont want your father to know huh

Him: pretty much. So what do i do?

"Tell her how you feel about her little bro"

It was Sandiso

Ty: how long have you been standing there?

Liam: long enough to know you have a crush on some girl

Me: hey stay out of this Liam

Ty: you think i should tell her?

Him: yeah. I mean you like her and what if she likes you back

Ty: what if she doesn't like me back :/

Me: well then its her loss because you are a great person with a good heart and hopefully nothing like your brother

Ty: and why's that?

Him: because i was an ass little one but i'm fixing my ways

Me: and i am proud too hear that and i'm seeing the change

Ty: mmh... So we going with me laying my heart on the sleeves for her and her probably rejecting me

Me: or her liking you back.

The was a knock on the door and Liam went to open it. It was the Hlathi's. We hugged and Liam led them to the lounge to join my husband and my daughter while Ama stayed to help me and Ty.

Her: so how have you guys been?

Ty: i've missed you but i'm good

Me: yeah we have missed you Ama. Uhhm Ty could you give us a minute please

Him: aaah man seriously

Me: i need to talk to Amahle alone please

Him: fine...

Her: dont worry you and i will talk after dinner ok. I'll be all yours

Me: maybe you can even spend the night here

Her: thats a great idea. I'll have to talk to mom

Me: dont worry i'll talk to her

With that Ty left us together

Her: so where can i assist?

Me: actually i'm done. I just wanted to talk to you alone

Her: sounds serious

Me: its about Sandiso

Her: what has he done this time?

Me: nothing wrong really. He's changing fr the better and becoming a better version of himself

Her: oh?

Me: yes and he's been doing great I want to ask you to please be in his life as his friend and cousin. He's transferring to Durban next semester and i just want to ask you to please take care of him Mahle

Her: I dont know if i can do that Mrs L. I care about Sandiso yes but i dont know he would want me to babysit him

Me: i'm not asking you to babysit him i'm just asking you to be there for him and keep him in check thats all

Her: i'm not making any promises but i will try

Me: thats all i ask of you baby

Her: so he's turned on a new leaf?

Me: he's been behaving staying in the house more and pretty much being a great guy

Her: I heard he apologised to Sisa well literally begged for her forgiveness

Me: yeah well he's trying to be a better man

Her: i see the efforts and i must say i am impressed. Do you know he deactivated all his social networks

Me: what? when?

Her: i dont know. one minute he's on facebook twitter instagram and snapchat and the next he's not on any either than whatsapp

Me: wow

Her: yep and Sbu told me that he's a changed man. Apparently he whipped out all his female contacts and made amends with all the girls he's ever hurt

Me: i didnt know about that

Her: yeah I was as shocked as you are Mrs L. I am happy that he is turning on a new leaf i really m and i promise i will be there for him

Me: thank you

She and I hugged then we took the food to the dinning room and we had a nice family dinner which was just great with everyone conversating and laughing their lungs out. It was just plain nice to have all of my family there with me and seeing everyone happy and at peace. I talked to Bomi about Ama spending the night and she said she could so she was going to sleep with Sina or in the spare room depending on her. All i wanted was them to Bond since tomorrow she was leaving and heading back to Durban and do was Sandiso and seeing how well he's been behaving i was going to hand over the keys to the Jag.

Chapter 49

#AMA

The night at the Langa residence was plain fun. At around 9 mom and dad left and Mr and Mrs L went to bed and left Sandz Ty Sina and I to clean up but first i needed to get back to my boyfriend who had been calling during dinner.

//Him: so she's still alive

Me: hahaha hello to you too

Him: why werent you answering your phone?

Me: i was at dinner with my family. Sorry i kept cutting the call didnt want to be rude

Him: oh as long as you still alive and well

Me: you worry too much

Him: you six hours away from me. Ofcause i'll worry

Me: thats very cute if you think about it. Did you eat?

Him: yes Miss i just did. Amanda and her man invited me for Dinner

Me: and Sandiso's mom invited us for dinner

Him: thats nice

Me: and he's transferring to Durban this semester

Him: WHAT???

I knew he wasnt too happy about that but he had no choice but to accept it. Sandiso was my cousin and thats that.

Me: look. Its not like Sandiso and I would ever get back together again we cousins

Him: one's who were once madly inlove. Feelings dont just die out

Me: i know but believe me i'm over him

Him: is he over you?

Me: yes he is he's been for a while now Damon. Dont make an issue out of nothing

Him: He's your ex and he'll never be over you Amahle

Me: Just like Jades not over you right? or is it the other way round

Him: wait what?

Me: i heard you talking the other day Damon at 3am in the morning

Him: its not what you think Amahle

Me: what is it that i think it is huh?

Him: Jade has been threatening me using you

Me: i'm suppose to be that dumb and believe you right

Him: Amahle i am not cheating on you. If its anything i'm trying to protect you nothing more

Me: protect me from what?

Him: Jade will hurt you Amahle given the chance to. Just trust me please

Me: just like you trust me with Sandiso right?

Him: I'm sorry

Me: i dont have time for this. Bye Damon//

He kept trying to call me over and over but i kept rejectting his calls i just wasnt in the mood to talk to him. "Whatever the phone has done i apologise on its behalf" It was Ty.

Me: its not the phone its someone who just happened to call me on the phone

Him: wanna talk about it?

Me: how old are you again?

Him: old enough to understand you having man problems

Me: hahahaha says who?

Him: well i've seen this look you have on now from Sinazo before

Me: what can i say. Men are pigs

Him: all of them except me

Me: for now

Him: i dont plan on joining the list. Come lets go finish up. Those dishes arent going to wash themselves

Me: i stayed this long with hopes you had finished already

We were walking out of his father's study to the kitchen. Sina and Sandz were seating watching TV

Sina: girl you sure do spend a lot of time on the phone

Me: hahaha yeah well situation forces me too

Her: mmmh lucky you

Ty: you two will continue later for now she's mine

Sandz was just quiet and paying attention to what he was watching. Ty and I got the kitchen and it was spotless

Me: how long was i on the phone?

Him: long enough. The dishes are in the washer

Me: you know i dont know where they stay right?

Him: and thats why i'm here dummy

I laughed at him

Sponsored

for now she's mine

Sandz was just quiet and paying attention to what he was watching. Ty and I got the kitchen and it was spotless

Me: how long was i on the phone?

Him: long enough. The dishes are in the washer

Me: you know i dont know where they stay right?

Him: and thats why i'm here dummy

I laughed at him i had missed this kid. He asked for my phone and i gave it to him and he did whatever he wanted with it. We were talking having and just having fun with him telling me about school and this girl Okuhle he likes so much and he made e tell him about my boyfriend in Durban because he saw his pictures on my phone and he assumed he's my boyfriend because there was too much of him in there. He also asked about New York and things we got up there and stuff this kid was interesting and fun to chat with.

.

.

#SANDS

I dont know how i felt about Amahle spending the night here but then again he wasnt my problem and she seemed to be entertained by both my siblings and i was just uhm... Bored. The plan was to sleep early because i needed to get to Durban ASAP to settle in i would have left yesterday but mom being who she is she decided nope rather i leave tomorrow instead and even so Sina and Ty didnt want me to sleep because of a stupid ass game they were playing so i had no choice.

Sina: yeeeyi we won

She and Mahle were partners and Ty and I were partners

Ty: no you guys cheated

Ama: hahaha no you just sore losers thats all

Ty: Sandz help me out here

I just shrugged

Sina: i'm tired and i need to call my boyfriend

Ty: when are we meeting this "boyfriend"

Sina: never little one

Sina was still dating her graphic designer who now owned his own tatoo shop and she loved him. Its shocking this thing called love a future doctor dating a graphic designer/tatoo shop owner

Me: How long has it been again?

Sina: we've been at this for 7 years now

Me: WOW

Ama: i want something like that

Sina: Judging by the Baecation you probably headed to this

Me: when's the wedding?

Sina: when i'm done with practise

Me: and you trust him?

Ty: obviously she does. She wants to marry him dummy

Me: shut up you ass

Him: i'm not an ass. Shut up

Ama: you must be counting down months huh?!

Sina: yeah well we planning on getting married next year Easter

Me: if we done here i'd like to go to bed

Ty: you boring you know that

Me: Durban is 6 hours away dumbass and i need to settle in

Sina: yeah lets go bro

i got up and pulled her up too then we headed up to our rooms. 30min later there was a knock

Me: what?

Person: may i come in?*I kept quiet*... Please

It was Amahle... I got up to let her in. I switched the light on when she got in she went to sit on my now messy bed

Her: uhhm... Hey

Me: hi

There was awkward silence.

Me: so what brings you here?

Her: I dont like the way things are between us Sandiso

Me: and how's that?

Her: you avoiding anything that has to do with me

Me: oh

Her: yes. Sandz the conversation you and I had did not only affect you and Sisa's relationship it also affected her's and mine too. She got mad at me for knowing and not telling her meaning i failed her as a friend and you can imagine how the rest of the squad reacted to me knowing

Me: I'm sorry

I know how inquisitive those girls can be and to think they went all them on her made me feel sorry for her

Her: no i didnt come here for that

Me: ok... then?

Her: Your mom and I spoke. She told me about you transferring to Durban

Me: i'm sure she did

Her: why didnt you tell me? Which university are you going to?

Me: because i wanted to start over else where

Her: You probably shouldnt have chosen a place with so many people that know you

Me: yeah well i didnt have much of a choice. It was either that or Bloem and i hate Bloem weather

Her: yeah the weather sucks there. What do you mean you didnt have a choice?

Me: Joburg is not for me.

Her: you think

She chuckled and so did I

Me: yeah well i fucked up and I paid for all the choices i made while i was there

Her: and what about Sbu?

Me: he's doing great without me

Her: and Rent?

Me: Someone moved in already so he's sorted

Her: So we good?

Me: we've always been

Her: seeing how you've been ignoring my texts and calls i got the impression we werent

Me: i'm sorry. I just didnt know what i would say to you after having told you i was inlove with the same person i cheated on you with

Her: well an I'm sorry would have been a start

Me: well I'm Sorry for putting you in the position i put you in having to choose between your cousin and friend. It must have sucked and been hard and therefore i am truly sorry

Her: its water under the bridge

Me: yeah?

Her: ofcause we good. What time you leaving tomorrow?

Me: probably 6am. Why?

Her: i need a lift. I dont think i want to go with my mom anymore

Me: hahahahaha why not? I thought you two were besties

Her: we are. But i'm not ready to be getting in touch with my feelings and us talking about the birds and the bees

Me: didnt you guys have that conversation already?

Her: we did... But my mom still feels the need to lecture me about the dangers of Boys and Durban

Me: I'm sure she's better than Mrs L....

Her: I doubt it

We were laying on our backs on my bed just talking about anything and everything even the good old times we had as a couple. It felt great being together.

Me: you better go to bed

Her: i'll sleep here

Me: you trust me that much?

Her: yes. I know you wouldnt try anything

i took out a t-shirt for her to wear and then we got under the covers and slept.

Chapter 50

#DAMON

I told her about my business with Jade and she let it go after i apologised countless times and i must say this thing with her and Sandiso didnt sit well with me but i had no choice. They were cousins at the end of the day and hearing that she and him spent the night in the same bed the night before she came back didnt sit well with me it caused a huge fight between us that we didnt speak for a whole week til i finally begged myself to talk

to her because i missed her so much. she tried calling but i needed some time away from her to figure everything out thats happened lately. Jade and her boyfriend broke up after i showed him the tape and he and I were actually friends now and Jade ended up with nothing and no-one in her life.

It was August on my birthday and the plan was to spend the day with my girlfriend but then again theres my mother who always makes plans for you like it or not and for me to share a birthday with my little niece made it even harde for me to skip the whole family lunch thingy and lucky me my birthday was conviniently on a Sunday. We had both just woken up and were laying together in bed talking

Me: i'm not doing this whole lunch thing without you

Her: you dont have a choice

Me: actually I do

Her: you do?

Me: yeah. you coming with me to Lunch

Her: woah tiger. not so fast

Me: well i'm not going then

Her: Damon you have to go

she said sitting up to face me

Me: we spent your birthday together

Her: yeah only because i dont share it with my niece and my family and i dont have a tradition of celebrating each other's birthday

Me: i dont care. if you care about my niece you'll go

Her: thats so not fair. you cant use her to get me to come with you Damon. thats not how it works

Me: yeah well i can and I just did

Her: I dont have anything to wear

Me: you have tons of dresses you could wear

Her: none to impress Mrs Bess

Me: really? Thats what this is about? impressing my mom

Her: what do you think?

Me: you women. It doesnt matter what you wear she'll love you anyway

Her and if she doesnt? What if she thinks i'm too young for you? What if she thinks i'm not good enough for her son?

Me: why do you care? you with me not her

Her: yeah well she gave birth to you so i have to impress her

just then my phone rang

Me: speak of the devil

Her: answer it

I took her call it was still around 7am

//Her: Happy Birthday my baby

Me: not a baby anymore Mrs B

Her: to me you always will be. how old are you again?

Me: 23

Her: still a baby. So are you coming today?

Me: do I have a choice?

Her: just making sure. and you bringing your girlfriend right?

Me: thats up to her

Her: we dying to meet her Damon

Me: yeah well i'm not ready for you to meet her

Her: just bring her. We dont bite

Me: yeah but you ask a lot

Her: i promise to be on my best behaviour and so will your father

Me: if i bring her over and father starts with his shinanigans we will leave and i dont care whether we have to eat or what

Her: i promise

Me: fine i'll see

Her: please

Me: i said i'll see mom. bye now

Her: 1 O'Clock Damon and not a minute late

Me: yes Mrs B now bye//

Her: she cares about you

Me: i know

Her: then be a good son an...

Me: and get you to come with me

Her: not that

Me: it would really make her happy

Her: again with the blackmail

Me: if it works. Why not?

We kept talking til it was time for us to shower and apparently she had a surprise for me. Ofcause we had shower sex i mean hello! its my birthday and she blew me so damn good i thought that was the surprise but it wasnt. When we got out of the shower we did the necessary then she picked out outfits for us. She chose a short yellow summer dress and red heels with a red clutch and for me she opted for a navy blue jean jogger red t-shirt and white sneakers.

.

.

#AMAHLE

When we were done getting dressed I took the car keys and put everything i would need in my purse then we headed out while he locked behind me.

Him: so where to?

Me: wouldnt you like to know

Him: i do. What if you wanna kill me and hide my body in a place no one will ever dare to find?

Me: you are so dramatic. I wouldnt kill you on your birthday although it would make a great headline

Him: imagine "Man dies on his birthday killed by a girl he met a year ago"

Me: you being dramatic. Your family would hunt me down and murder me

Him: ofcause they would. Killing their precious

Me: argh you the middle child meaning you less important to them

Him: I will swerve you off the road Amahle. They wouldnt last a week without me

Me: see what I mean. A week. Being the last born i know they wouldnt last a day without me

Him: get over yourself. I hate you

Me: and I love you birthday boy

On my birthday Damon took me out for breakfast and he got me black red bottom heels and to top it off he had a surprise party planned for me with all my friends and his there including Sandiso who bought me a LV handbag the party was held at his flat and it was just Amazing. So i needed to sort of top that in a way but we were working with time and time was against us. It was past 8am and our booking was for 9am i was literally on Fast and The Furious with hopes Metro Police was sleeping.

Him: yeah whatever i know you do stupid

Me: you suppose to say you love me too dummy

Him: nah i dont wanna give you the satisfaction

Me: you'll never stop being an ass

Him: i try not too

Finally we got to this air ballon thingy reserve and i'm sure you wondering why a person who gets air sick would choose such a place for their surprise well not to worry i took my meds before we left. The plan was to have an air picnic see Damon has always wanted to go air balloning but time never allowed him and he didnt know they had the reserve here in KZN.

Him: no way!

Me: yes way Nuni

Him: how'd you know?

Me: yeah well you kinda mentioned it once or twice

Him: babe this is too

I put my finger on his lips to shut him up.

Me: a.ah dont. Let me do this for you ok

Him: uhm ok... I dont know what to say

Me: you could tell me i'm the world's best girlfriend and that you love me

Him: well you the worlds best girlfriend and I love you more than all the words in all dictionaries combined together and all the sands in the oceans all around the world.

Me: lets go we already late

We got on and we we flew over the beautiful KZN it was magical. I booked us for 9-11 because 12 we need to go back to durban and change for the lunch at 1. We stayed in the air for those hours and it was just perfect

Him: Thank you

Me: no need to thank me

Him: this is beautiful. and was probably expensive

Me: yeah well anything for the world's best boyfriend

He blushed at that

Him: oh stop

Me: look at you blushing and looking all so cute and adorable

Him: oh stop it already

He was pink and just yum. I kissed him and he responded. I broke the kiss and decided to give him his gift.

Him: whats this?

Me: open it and see

Him: is this an engagement ring Miss Ngesi?

Me: dont you wish

He finally stripped off the wrapping paper and there was a box

Him: this is a ring. Is it a promise ring?

Me: hahaha shut up and just open the box

He did just that and his jaw literally dropped to the floor.

Him: i cant accept this?

Me: and why's that?

Him: its expensive

Me: well you loved it in New York so i figured why not

Him: a rolex is too much Mahle

Me: come let me help you put it on

Damon wore Tomato branded watches so this was his first rolex of many to come when we saw the rolex he said it would be his thing the day he got promoted to a higher position but i couldnt help myself. He got me something i loved and i wanted to do the same for him.

Him: thank you

Me: finally

We spoke about a lot til it was time to head back to reality in Durban and this time he was driving. We got to his flat and we changed into our outfits for lunch with the Besses. It was a black and white tie thingy and so I opted for a black dress with small straps it hugged my

boob area to all the way to my figure then opens from the stomach down with my black red bottoms and gold accessories while he wore a black tux with his red bottom Christian Loubottin's which he bought in New York they were suade. I straightened my hair and tied it into a neat bun with gold ends. We looked good and we took lots of pictures to prove it then we headed off to the Bess residence he was driving.

.

.

#AMBER

Mom never lets us celebrate our birthdays without the rest of the family he was driving.

.

.

#AMBER

Mom never lets us celebrate our birthdays without the rest of the family its more or less like thanks giving on all our birthdays including my husband's. I had just finished dressing up my little princess in her vanilla ice white princessy dress with her matching tiny shoes and a head band. she was the most cutest thing in this world well in my eyes and my husband's. When all of us were done we buckled her in her car seat then went to the royal house-its what Damon and I call it- We got there at 12:50 and so did Damon and his girlfriend whom i met on her birthday Friday she was a beautiful smart young girl and was just great for my brother.

Him: my one and only sissy

He said hugging me

Me: hey brother Happy Birthday by the way

Him: yeah now give me my niece. You remember Amahle right?

Me: i met her friday ofcause i do

She and I hugged and I introduced her to my husband and then we headed for the door with them playing with my daughter. Seemingly Amahle liked kids judging by how well and relaxed my daughter was in her arms. We got inside and were greeted by mom who looked Classy and Beautiful as always

Her: where's my grandbaby?

Me: with Damon

Damon asked me not to tell mom Mahle was here.

Her: did he bring a girl?

Me: no

Her: argh that boy never listens

And just then Damon walked in followed by a Mahle who was talking with my little one and answering every ridiculous question Liz came up with. Mom went to welcome them and this i had to hear.

Mom: My baby

She hugged Damon and then looked behind him.

Her: and whose this beautiful young lady with you

Him: this is Amahle Ngesi Amahle meet my mom

Damon attempted taking Lizzy who was super attached to Amahle and didnt want to let go. Mom also tried but to no luck so she hugged them both instead

Her: nice to meet you Amahle

Ama: the pleasure is mine Mrs Bess

Her: please come this way

We all followed behind them I was walking with Damon and mom had her arm hooked to Amahle's

Dae: i dont think i like this

Me: hahaha dont be jealous she likes her

Dae: thats exactly why i dont like this such relationships never end well

Me: what are you planning on ending it?

Him: no. I'm planning on taking it further than this

Me: did you just say you want to marry her?

Him: maybe I did

Me: who are you and what have you done to my brother?

Him: i'm a man in love thats all

Me: i'm glad to hear that. You growing

Him: i just hope i dont screw it up thats all

Me: you wont if you dont want to

We kept chatting til Damien came to join us all hippy and happy. He greeted us then joined in on our conversation

Him: great choice with that one Dae

Me: thats exactly what i was telling him

Dae: ohkay

Him: dude even Dad likes her

Me: what do you mean?

Him: follow me

We went into the lounge and Mom Dad Lizzy and Stu were all laughing and talking. The parents were showing her the photo album with her sitting between them and my daughter was busy running around the house doing baby things she came to me excitedly when she saw me but sadly she wasnt coming to me she was going to Damon and he picked her up and they started chatting up a storm. This was guaranteed to be a great day and judging by how the parents got along with Mahle I could tell we werent going to have a Dad and Damon episode. The day went on pretty nicely Dad and Damon were actually laughing together and no they didnt have an episode today instead they were the besties of friends

and I wont lie i was happy and so was everyone. The day went on well for everyone thanks to an Amahle who was flexible and spoke to everyone and anyone.

Chapter 51

#DAMON

The year went by pretty quick. Things were good between my father and I ever since Amahle came in the picture it was almost all too weird. He showed me love and respect something he didnt do much before Mahle and he invited me to play golf with him and watch soccer whenever there was a match at Moses Mabhida things were just like old times when i was young and his only son.

It was December the first week and Mahle was home she went home immediately after exams and was planning on staying there for 2 weeks and come back to Durban so she and I would go to Los Angeles and come back on the 23rd of December. It was a family vacation and they wanted Ama to be there they wanted her for Christmas but I told them she couldnt miss Christmas with her Family at first they didnt want to accept it but Mahle told them she couldnt miss being away at such an important day for Family as we were also going to be with our family. She came back after a week and it was time for us to go to Los Angeles with my family and my girlfriend this was guaranteed to be the best holiday ever. At first drove off to Joburg because thats where the PJ resides. We were in the PJ i was with Mahle and Damien sitting at the back chatting.

Him: we are thankful for your arrival in this family

Her: why's that? Everyone has been thanking

Me: yeah well my father likes me now because of you.
What did you do?
Her: nothing
Me: i know you Miss Ngesi
Him: you mean future Mrs Bess
Me: oh shut up
Him: we both know you want to marry her some day. Or
sooner
Me: shut up dumbass
Her: shut up both of you already
Him: so why dont you want to spend Christmas with us?
Her: because i have to be with my family. It wouldnt be
fair for you to be with your family and me to be a flight
away from mine
Me: I told you
Him: I guess it makes sense when you put it like that
Me: yeah it does. This woman right here values Family
Him: something you know nothing about :v
Her: trust me he does. I've managed to get him too
Me: no. You tried to get me to suck up to my father
Him: no thats not what she was trying to do dummy
Her: i was trying to mend the broken bond thats all
Me: and you fixed it
Her: thats just how skilled I am
Him: how did you get dad to suck up to Damon?
Her: if i tell you i'd have to kill you
Me: dont test her lil bro she's more capable than you
think
Him: i can take her on
Her: hahaha you think?
Him: how good are you with video games?
Me: she's better than me

Her: I used to think he's making me win but turns out he really sucks

Him: who taught you?

Her: my big brother

Him: I can take you

Me: bro dont.

Her: if he wants to get his ass beaten by a girl then let him

He connected the video game on the monitor then they started playing... at first Mahle lost and he won then she wanted a re-match this time around she won and she kept winning and winning til i called time out because these ones will never stop.

Him: this is not over

Her: arent you tired of losing to a girl

Me: Nigga give up

this time around she won and she kept winning and winning til i called time out because these ones will never stop.

Him: this is not over

Her: arent you tired of losing to a girl

Me: Nigga give up she's still going to beat your ass

Him: not until i beat her over and over again like she did to me

Mom came to us and call us to go and eat/ join the rest of the family. The conversation over food was about how Damien lost to a girl and everyone was laughing at him and calling him a wimp. We were a family and it was just plain fun. After 23 hours and 40minutes of flying we finally got to LA and we were supper drained. Dad and his friend exchanged houses for the holidays while we came to LA they flew to Durban.

.

.
#AMA

Damon's family was more than welcoming to me in a way i also did not expect and i wont lie it was pretty awesome and overwhelming for me at having been the reason Dae and his father now get along brought happiness in me. You probably wondering what i did and how i got the dad to swallow his pride? Well let me take you back to August 29 Damon drove me home and when he disappeared i headed to his work place and luckily his dad was there and this is how it went down

\ Him: I dont believe you and I have met

Me: yes Mr Bess you dont know me but I know you

Him: are you one of the interns?

Me: no sir

Him: You are?

Me: I'm Amahle Ngesi

Him: are you some what related to Thandolwethu Ngesi?

Me: i'm his last born

Him: wow nice to meet you. Your father was Amber's mentor

Me: she mentioned it. But thats not why i'm here

Him: oh. What brings you here then?

Me: Sir I know its not my place and I enter nowhere in you and your son's relationship but you are his father meaning you the older one and wiser between the two of you

Him: where's this going Miss Ngesi?

Me: I respect you and so does your son but with the way you are going you will lose the respect he and I have for you sir. Damon has been sucking up to you for quite some time now but you've been turning a blind eye to

everything he came back with 3 contracts of three different companies for you but not once did you thank him or reward him for it like any boss/father would have done

Him: I didnt?

Me: no sir you didnt. Damon has done everything for you and the company but not once have you shown appreciation for the work he has done. All he wants is to be acknowledged by his hero but you too stubborn to all because he is just like you or maybe he's a better version of you

Him: i am proud of my son

Me: he doesnt know that and you wanna know why? You never show it

Him: I never thought of it like that. I'm so focused on getting him to be better than me and achieve everything i never did that i lost sight of what he has really done

Me: tomorrow is his birthday. he's turning 23

Him: I know

Me: I probably wont be there but sir please just swallow your pride and appreciate your son before its too late

Him: what does that mean?

Me: that he got a job offer from this other law firm in PMB and he's considering taking it

Him: what? He cant do that. I need him

Me: I dont think he knows that

Him: Thank you for bringing this to my attention

Me: I dont want my boyfriend making the worst mistake of his life only because his father refuses to appreciate him

Him: Boyfriend? You two are dating?

Me: i'm the girl he went with to New York

Him: wow. I see why he's keeping you all to himself. You brave smart and you care about him

Me: and I love him and i'm willing to disrespect his father if i have to just so he doesnt live under your shadow for good

Him: you really are your father's daughter. Thanks for bringing this to my attention. I promise i will make things right

Me: I'm glad to hear that.

Him: please come tomorrow. My wife has to meet you

Me: Not until Damon wants me to meet you guys

Him: incase you decide to come its a black and white tie event

Me: thanks for the invitation sir. And i would like to keep this between us

Him: I wouldnt have it any other way Miss Ngesi

Me: well then enjoy the rest of your day sir.\\ and with that i was gone back to my place. So thats how i got the almighty powerful Mr Bess to mend things and thats why Mrs Bess was so excited to meet me.

LA was a beautiful place we visited every beautiful place and did fun things while there. It was fun until we had to go back to South Africa because of a me who has to go back to Mthatha. I came back with lots of new clothes bags jewellery and shoes. They got my family Christmas gifts its was all Damon's mom's idea and she said it was their way of thanking them for allowing me to come with them. I refused them but Damon said to avoid argument i should just shut up and take the gifts because his mom will insist til i give in. These people treated me like their daughter and they told me to come back and spend my new year with them but that was undoable because we were going to the Hlathi's for New Year.

Mrs Langa had invited us to go spend Christmas at her house meaning everyone was going to be there including my real father and my step dad because she and Mr Ngesi were university friends.

Chapter 53

#AYA

The squad and I were going to spend New Years eve and New Year in Durban Cape Town. We booked rooms to accomodate us. It was Siya Alex Kay Me Sbu Ashley Sisa Sandiso Sinazo and her boyfriend Atha and Siya's little sister. Alu was going to join us on the 3rd with Amahle and their sister. Turns out Nathi Ama and Alu inherited their grandparents beach house here in Cape Town. The house was hella huge it was like we were in the hemptons. We werent staying there we cant stay without the owners of the house. It was the 1st of January 2016 and we went to Long street to get sloshed. We were club hopping checking out clubs with the best vibes ofcause we left the kids home with a Kay who wasnt feeling well to go out and a Sisa who said she would stay and take care of Kay. We were at this club just drinking and dancing.

I felt someone tap my shoulder. I turned and it was Damon Bess. We hugged for the longest then broke it

Me: what are you doing here?

Him: what are You doing here?

Me: getting sloshed. You?

Him: same as you

Me: and does Mahle know you here?

Him: yeah she does

Me: better stay away from these Cape Town thirsty girls

Him: and you better stay away from these Cape Town boys then

Me: hahaha i'm done with men and boys in general
We went to sit down by the bar

Him: why's that?

Me: i want love now. I want what you and Mahle have

Him: well then best of luck missy

Me: thanks. So who are you here with?

Him: Amanda Sage Sean Andrew Jen Megan and Luya

Me: Sage is here?

Him: yeah

Sponsored

Megan and Luya

Me: Sage is here?

Him: yeah come let me take you to her

We got up and he took me to their table i greeted everyone and Sage got up to hug me while screaming in excitement.

Her: what are you doing here?

Me: having fun duh. You know me

Her: not with man i hope

Me: i told you i was done with men this year

Her: you better be. Who are you here with?

Me: Siya Sbu Sandz and the rest of my friends from highschool

Her: that Sbu thou

Me: he has a girlfriend

Her: is she here?

Me: sadly yes buddy

Her: he'll come to Durban some day

Me: who are you and what have you done to my goody two shoes friend?

Her: your resolution was to quit men and mine was to start men. I'm on a man diet

Me: the fuck's that? :v :v :v :v

Her: the diet you were on last year

Me: Argh lets go and let me introduce you

Her: lead the way.

Jen and I arent that fond of each other she's just too much for me and I dont trust how close she is with my friends boyfriend and she knows it so hence we not that big on each other.

Her: you and Jen are still at it huh?

Me: i dont trust her thats all

Her: dont be mean

Me: i'm not. I dont trust her

Her: whatever

We got to my table and i introduced Sage and her and Siya were all hippy happy to see each other and Siya left us to go halla at Damon and Jen and everyone else

.

.

#AMA

The Hlathi's were incredible people I got to meet Dad's nieces and nephews and cousins. Their family was big but not that big it was the first of January and out of the blue this people went with having a braai. Damon had called earlier on telling me not to freak out when he's not answering my calls because he'll be in Long street club hopping and i must say i did kinda miss him but being around such people i didnt get the chance to be sad and stuff. I was with John's kids Akhona(22) Ahlumile(11) Alutha(13) and my siblings chatting up a storm.

Alu: wait so Akhona you mean to tell me that you've never dated all your life?

Her: Nope. I dont know i'm just not phased by relationships

Ahlu: thats cause you lesbian

Her: oh shut up. Girls dont attract me either

Ana: so you've never kissed anyone either than family?

Her: nope

Me: what did you do on you farewell then?

Alutha: she didnt go. She was in hospital

Her: I went to go get an appendix removed

Me: shame mahn

Ana: so are you saved or something?

Ahlu: hell naw. She just lives a righteous life

Her: says who? And to answer you no

Me: why? I mean you already lead a perfect life

Alutha: she's scared

Her: shut dork. Well like any normal person i sin and i pray for forgiveness right. Now my problem with being saved is the way Christians behave how judgemental they get when you lead a lifestyle different from theirs and how they expect you to be nothing but a servent of the church and not the person you there to worship in that church

Ana: hush but true

Her: and being the great daughter of Mrs Lusanda Hlathi the wife of business mogal John Hlathi they tend to put me on a high pedestal

Me: which churches have you been going to?

Her: these christian churches around Kokstad and Cape Town

Alu: either than your dad being a business mogal what else is he?

Ahlu: well you see mom's a pastor which makes dad one of the church leaders

Me: oh hence they put you on a high pedestal
Alutha: pretty much. being a PK sucks dude
Ahlu: big time. Thats why none of us study where our
parents reside
Me: hahaha you guys chose Dale?
Ahlu: hell yeah that way we can full around and nobody
going say jack to nobody
Ana: geez you make being a PK suck
Her: trust me it doesnt suck but its not fun either.
Alu: i hear you.
Alu's phone rang
Him: i need to get this
Me: tell Kar' i said hi
He left the room.
Akho: Kar'?
Me: his girlfriend slash my youngest friend
Her: and you ok with that?
Ana: she has no choice or a say. She's just the sister
and the friend
Me: well i figured me trying to break them up will only
lead to me driving them into each other's arms and I
cant do that
Ahlu: see sis we can date one of your friends
Her: NO. you not going to date any of my friends plus
she's not interested
Alutha: you think?!*smirk*
Me: i smell trouble
Her: what arent you guys telling me?
Them: Nothing :D
Ana and I laughed as Akho was just fuming with anger
ish. Alu came back looking sad while the boys left to go
put the dishes.
Ana: you look like you've just been dumped

Him: worse. Kar is sick she's been sick since morning and she seems to only be getting worse

Me: and she didnt go to the hospital?

Him: no she says they cant leave Ty and Sinalo alone

Ana: thats terrible. So when will she go to the doctor?

Him: first thing tomorrow

Me: you better have not made my friend pregnant wena

Him: we play it safe ok. Chill

Ana: whatever you say

Akho: you really love her huh?

Him: more than i ever have before

Her: wow. Thats beautiful

We kept talking but Alu just wasnt there he wanted to go to Cape Town but he couldnt leave just yet.

Chapter 54

#AMA

Aya has been acting strange lately and Siya noticed it too while Jen being Jen she suspects that Aya did something but then again Jen and Aya dont get along because Aya thinks Jen wants Damon while Jen thinks Aya wants Damon. Crazy right? I know. The people i choose to keep are messed up but whatever i love them anyway. Since Aya was all cold i decided to call the one person who is carefree and less cold Jennifer.

//Her: bitch

Me: whore

Her: Harlot

Me: Callet

Her: ok ok i get it. You've missed me

Me: damn right i do. Rescue me please

Her: with what? I cant drive remember? My boyfriend never got to the part of teaching me
Me: you fucked up you know that
Her: and you love me you that?
Me: shut up. What are you doing anyway?
Her: are we seriously doing this?
Me: whats it with you and Damon getting like this when i ask that question?
Her: it screams "I dont know what else to talk about"
Me: you dramatic. So?
Her: argh Sean invited me to a braai at his house
Me: and the baby?
Her: she's old enough to handle the noise
Me: you mean. So are you going?
Her: yes to keep an eye on our man
Me: hahaha you dumped yours remember
Her: yeah well he has a child and Damon doesnt
Me: says who?
Her: are you pregnant?
Me: can a loop make you pregnant?
Her: you still have that? I thought you took it out
Me: what for?
Her: to make a baby so you can keep our man to yourself
Me: i'm starting to get convinced Aya was right about you
Her: that fucking bitch! Hell no. I dont want Damon. Sies mahn
Me: i knew you would react like that.
Her: i hate you.
Me: i love you
Her: more than Dae? mhhhh????
Me: we'll discuss that some other time

Her: i wont tell if you dont
Me: then i'll have to kill you if i tell you
Her: oh come on. Tell me you love me and want to be with me for eternity
Me: hahahaha my dad's calling me i have to bounce
Her: remind him i'm single ok
Me: eueeew! You disgusting
Her: his HOT!
Me: bye Jennifer
Her: Bye Ama. Come back already
Me: monday lovey
Her: i'll be waiting//
I went to answer to dad he wanted us to order in because we were both too tired and lazy to cook.

.
.

#JEN

Sean invited me to a braai over at his place Meg and Andrew werent going and i didnt wanna stay home on a Friday night so i called Dae.

//Him: what do you want?

Me: thats no way to talk to your future childs Godmother

Him: what? Godmother? What are you on about?

Me: when you and Mahle have a child i'm gonna be her Godmother

Him: mh... So what do you want Jen?

Me: You to come pick me up

Him: excuse me?

Me: i need a lift to Sean's house

Him: You need to get a man already

Me: yeah well but for now i'll use my friend's man

Him: isn't Sage going?

Me: I didnt ask

Him: well then

Me: come on Dae i wanna go with you

Him: No Jen. Ha.a you not my girlfriend

Me: you my friends boyfriend and my brother's friend

Him: uyahlupha mahn

Me: what?

Him: nothing. Ask Sage then get back to me ok

Me: Argh fine.

Him: bye.//

I threw my phone on the bed and grabbed my keys and went over to Sage's place i dont knock so i just budged in because it was open and sadly Aya was in the kitchen.

Her: knock much?

Me: where's Sage?

Her: in her room

Me: Ayt

i went in to Sage's room who was in her lingerie and heels thinking of what to wear with dozens of clothes lying around in her bed and on the floor

Me: hello

Her: i'm convinced you pay rent in this flat

Me: yeah well i pay rent in this building

Her: yeah but not this flat

Me: stop being dramatic geez

Her: help me pick out something to wear to a braai

Me: so you going?

Her: yeah. You too?

Me: yep. your cousin and hosting

Her: yeah well his wife got a promotion so gotta celebrate

Me: and the baby?

Her: she's at Amanda's parents for the night

Me: ayt. Wear this

I said throwing her a white jumpsuit

Her: I dont know

Me: it suits you perfectly. wear it

Her: fine. Are you going dressed like that?

Me: yeah i'll swap the flops for sneakers

Her: i'm surprised you even own a pair

Me: i'm not always in heels

Her: you think

Me: i'm not ok! now let me go wear my chucks and i'll come back here. Oh and tell that girl that the front seat is mine

Her: isnt it always*rolling eyes*

Me: i love you too

I took my key and left her getting dressed and went over to my place and looked for my once white chucks. They were super dirty and i didnt give a damn who says what i only wash the insides of my chucks. I was wearing a short black umbrella dress and my dirty chucks with my hair tied into a messy bun i took a white cardy incase. I stuffed things i would need in a hand bag and applied red lipstick with zero make up then headed over to Sage.

.

.

#SAGE

Jen wasnt lying about taking the front seat she really did take it and Aya was pissed but she let her be to avoid argument. We went to pick up Siya and then went to Sean's place there was a bit of conversating in the car but not that much and Aya wasnt as talkative.

Siya: whats Sean celebrating this time?

Me: Amanda's promotion

Her: wow thats huge. I cant wait to have a husband who's going to do that for me
Jen: Zukisa seems like that kind of man
Her: argh him
Me: what has he done?
Jen: i bet he didnt do anything
Her: nothing. He's a sweetheart
Me: ok...?
Jen: whats wrong?
Her: he's too perfect. He's hiding something
Aya: why does he have to be hiding something?
Her: no man is ever that perfect unless they have something to hide
Me: true but look at Damon. He's a dream but he's not hidi...
Aya coughed.
Me: you ok there buddy?
Aya: Yeah i'm fine i just had something in my throat
Me: you sure?
Her: yeah. go on
Siya: yes Damon falls under that 3.5% of men who are genuinely perfect
Jen: argh you guys give him way too much credit?
Me: meaning?
Her: I think Damon is cheated on Mahle or is...
Siya: and why's that?
Jen: because when i was bored as fuck and decided to spring clean i just had something in my throat
Me: you sure?
Her: yeah. go on
Siya: yes Damon falls under that 3.5% of men who are genuinely perfect
Jen: argh you guys give him way too much credit?

Me: meaning?

Her: I think Damon is cheated on Mahle or is...

Siya: and why's that?

Jen: because when i was bored as fuck and decided to spring clean i found underwear under his bed. some cheap ass looking lace

Me: you even went through it buddy :v

Her: no mahn sies. I didnt touch it all i'm saying is that it wasn't from the lingerie shop's i know

Aya: arent you judgy

Jen: yeah well i can spot cheap underwear anywhere

Me: it was probably a booty call or something

Siya: argh it probably wasnt even serious probably some one night stand

Aya: did you confront him?

Jen: Hell yeah i did and he told me that it was a one night stand that didnt mean jack. He was too drunk to even remember the girls name

Me: what girl leaves their underwear behind? Its just tacky

Aya: maybe she forgot it or something

Jen: no. You dont forget underwear i dont care whether you drunk or high. After random sex the first thing you do is search for your underwear and then the rest follow

Me: says the pro of bootycalls

Jen: hahahaha i wish but nah.

Aya: so does Mahle know?

Jen: i dont wanna be the one to ruin my friends happiness all because i'm single

Siya: yeah its probably best that none of us mention it to Mahle. She's been through a lot already and the last thing she needs is this

Me: my lips are sealed

Siya: me too

Aya: its for the best

Me: Jen

Jen: FINE! i wont say anything. Atleast it was some random cape town chick so luckily there wont be any run ins.

Me: good girl. I'm proud of you

Jen: whatever

We got of the car and went inside. It wasnt a big thing it was mostly their squad and us. We went to the pool area and join in on the weed smokers well Siya and I while Jen just sat there and Aya was lord knows. We were talking about the most weirdest and unimaginable shiit ever thats what weed does and it was fun to us because it made so much sense. I got up to go refill my cup i was drinking purple sprite while the rest were drinking stronger things

Jen: please bring me another cup

Luya: and please bring me another bottle

Me: anyone else want me to bring them something?

Lux: the whole bottle of Hennessy

Me: and how do you suggest i carry it with?

Him: i dont know. a shopping basket or something

Me: screw you

I got up and left them and went to the kitchen where Damon and Aya seemed to be arguing.

Dae: what do you mean they know?

Her: well Jen. Duh

Him: she gonna tell Mahle?

Her: no. Thank God. The last thing she needs to come back to is her boyfriend having cheated on her

Me: yeah Damon next time keep it in your pants

I took the things i was there for and went out i stopped halfway

Me: Aya Luxolo is still waiting for that Hennessy

Her: shiit i totally forgot. Uhhm please wait for me

Dae walked out and left us in the kitchen

Me: what was that about?

Her: He cheated on my bestfriend. I was not about to let him get away with it

Me: mh... Mahle is lucky to have you as a friend

She smiled coldly then took the bottle and we went to join the others. Things seemed a bit tense between Aya and Damon and who could blame them though Dae cheated on her bestie so it was bound to be tense between them. We played drinking games and had some harmless fun ofcause i was tipsy but i was still ok to drive and even if i couldnt Jen was still good enough to drive. We went home and Siya slept over with Aya while i slept with Jen in my room.

Chapter 55

#BOMI

Last week we recieved a letter from Damon Bess asking for Mahle's hand in Marriage in broken Xhosa mixed with some broken Zulu here and there it was funny and also cute in a way. In his letter he also invited us to come over to this other address he said he was going to propose on Valentines Day and he wanted everyone close to Mahle's heart to be there and i respected him for the effort especially the letter asking for our blessings and her hand. It was Valentines eve and we were on the

road around 6am headed to Durban mom danny and me.

Him: I still think he's rushing things

Mom: yeah well look at you two you were together for a year and a year later you guys were married

Me: hahahaha good point mom

Him: She's only 20 Sino

Me: I think i was younger when i first got married

Her: yeah you were but your father and i didnt stop you

Him: why?

Her: because who were we to stand in the way of love?

Him: caring parents who want what's best for their child

Mom: You see as a parent all you want is for your child to be happy and end up with the man of their dreams.

Him: ok Mah and seeing that Thando wasnt?

Me: this is the thing about love there's always going to an invisible wall you cannot see beyond. At that time

Thando was meant to be the man of my dreams but he turned out to be something else a few years later

Him: and dont you think it could have been avoided maybe?

Mom: so what are you saying exactly? That Sino should reconsider marrying you?

Him: no thats not what i'm saying. She's older and wiser now and she can judge characters

We werent really arguing but at the same time we kinda were. I want my daughter to make her own choices and learn from them just like my parents did with me. I dont want to be the reason for her being unhappy.

Me: Daniel i appreciate that you care about Mahle i really do but i've always given her the freedom to make her own mistakes and learn from them and so far i havent been disappointed at all.

Him: Sino I was once a parent too and still am and i understand you but when your child hasnt even reached 21 i dont think they are allowed to make such choice

Mom: see thats where you wrong. 21 is still young age doesnt determine maturity making mistakes and learning from them does. Mahle has been through a lot for someone her age and i must say the choices she's made havent disappointed us or her and even if her choices were wrong she admits to being wrong and finds a way to make it right because you cant undo your wrongs

Me: true and Because of mom and dad allowing me to marry at a young age i learnt everything i was suppose to learn and even more. If they hadnt let me lead my life as i please i wouldnt be married to you now would i?

Him: I guess you right

Mom: yeah she is now let your guard down Damon seems like a good guy. You've met him and if i recall correctly you said you applaud him for taking such a step at a young age because most of his peers are playing with their lives today

Him: hahaha yes Mah i remember. If you guys feel like she's ready then i dont see why not

Me: thank you*i kissed his cheek* I know you just being a father and i love you for that

Mom: what did Thando say?

Me: after convincing him to allow Mahle to make her own choices and asking him to give Damon a chance he finally gave in and said he'll be there oh and turns out he has met Damon before

Him: he has?

Me: yep he was mentored his sister who is now a qualified Gynae

Mom: so the mention of the surname is the reason why huh?!

Me: you can say that. He respects Damon's father and apparently Mr Bess respects him back they built some kind of friendship

Mom: ok thats good then.

Me: what time is your meeting?

Him: 2pm to 4

Me: thats long

Him: yeah well business is business baby

Me: i guess

Him: still dont want to come along? He said he'll bring his wife along

Me: i dont know

Him: come on you cant let me go there alone when the nigga will have his better half next to him

Me: hahahaha when you put it like that i cant help but feel guilty

Mom: thats cause he wants you too

Me: i thought you were sleeping

Mom: yeah well not with you two busy being all lovey dovey as i'm trying to sleep

we laughed at her. The trip to Durban was a great one and i was excited for my daughter and so were her siblings. Speaking of siblings Nathi was engaged to Bongani when she went to Cape Town and she was happy and so were we for her.

.

.

#AMA

Ever since i got back Damon's also been acting weird towards me and he wont tell me why and it was kinda strange because we tell each other EVERYTHING. I

decided to just drop it and stop asking questions he'll talk when he wants to. We were at Siya's place` Jen Sage and I Aya said she wasnt in the mood and seemingly she wasnt in the mood for a lot of things lately.

Siya: why didnt Aya come?

Jen: cause i'm here

Me: No mahn thats not why. She said she wasnt in the mood to come with us

They exchanged glances.

Me: uhhm ok. What am i missing?

Sage: nothing babe

Me: nah. You guys are hiding something

Siya: dont worry about it. Its a surprise and we cant tell you

Me: and all of you are in it right???

Jen: pretty much

Me: did something happen while i was home?

Sage: no. nothing. Well nothing you need to worry about missy

Me: fine. I'm hungry lets go get something to eat. You guys are just acting all weird

Siya: hahaha and whats that gotta do with you being hungry?

Me: you guys are hiding something from me. First it was Aya then Damon and now you guys

Sage: what makes you think Damon is hiding something from you?

Me: because he's hiding something from me and i know it. I know that man like the back of my hand

Jen: hahaha that you do. He told me you even know his expressions

Siya: well thats kinda cute and creepy

Me: hahahaha when you finally let Zukisa in and stop building your invisible great wall of China between you guys then Damon and now you guys

Sage: what makes you think Damon is hiding something from you?

Me: because he's hiding something from me and i know it. I know that man like the back of my hand

Jen: hahaha that you do. He told me you even know his expressions

Siya: well thats kinda cute and creepy

Me: hahahaha when you finally let Zukisa in and stop building your invisible great wall of China between you guys you'll get to know him and be in love like me

Sage: i dont see that happening anytime soon. She doesnt believe that some men can love a girl genuinely without screwing up

Me: i think i'm a living example that its possible

Siya: yeah such love is rare and its for certain people

Me: you really believe Zukisa will f*ck up?

Jen: is that a trick question? Ofcause she does

Siya: I'm scared of being loved too much you guys

Me: because you not used to it buddy

Sage: its scary honey but trust me its heavenly

Siya: i want to believe you guys really i do but getting naked for a man only for them to turn on you and use everything against you is shitty

Me: whats love if you not all in it huh?

Jen: love. Duh

Me: ofcause you would say that

Jen: this is the problem with diving in head first you are bound to get hurt and the wound never truly heals instead it gets better until you remove the plaster and boom its back!

Me: you have a weird way of making shiit that dont make any sense make sense

Jen: its a talent

Siya: i love him yes but i dont want my own personal Sandiso. no offense

Me: the difference between him and Zukisa is that Zukisa doesnt have the kind of history Sandiso has so you dont have much of an excuse to not let him in

Siya: true bu...

Sage: ha.a no butts. That man adores you for dear life and he wants nothing but love in return

Siya: fine

Me: good. I hope we clear!

.
.

#SANDS

So far Durban has been GREAT! I'm a good boy even if i say so myself the girls have been throwing themselves at me but i've been keeping my distance from them the last thing i need in my life is girl drama. It was a Saturday and Valentines eve and i was bored AF at the flat I decided to get a flat in Davenport to be closer to school i received a text from Mahle's Damon inviting me to a gathering he was having and asked me not to tell Ama its a surprise for her which was shocking that he even had my number but i was like "okay i'll be there". Sage and I have gotten close since she has one module that she attends at my campus in town but best believe she was just a friend yeah she had it all and i thought of pursuing her but she was Amahle's friend meaning she was off limits. My friends Roland Nwabisa Sanele and Xolisa came over. Nwabisa was a girl in our class and her character was more less like Siya's which is why she

and i were deskmates and close buddies Roe was a black guy trapped in a white man's body and i say this because his crazyness was that of a black guy Xolisa was the sane one in the squad but he wasnt so innocent he was a super smart alcoholic and then there was Sanele who was more or less like the me in highschool.

Ro: guys lets go get drunk

Nwai: i'm in

Me: count me out

Ro: the hell's wrong with you?

Me: i just dont wanna get sloshed i have somewhere i need to be tomorrow

Sane: come on dude dont be like that. Its bad enough you dont have a girlfriend and now you wanna be a party pooper. Ha.a

Me: cant you guys just go without me

Xoli: no we cant and besides you know your flatmate is probably bringing his girl over and they goin be at it all night!

My flatmate is this other guy named Lwazi apparently he and Siya are friends and they doing the same course in school. This nigga is in a stable relationship with this beautiful girl but my only problem with him is that when his girl comes over they have sex all night. And i mean all night sounds and everything. We've spoke about this and he said they would keep it down but nope nigga knows how to make her scream.

Sane: and then you'll be whinning on Monday going on about how you didnt sleep the previous night and shiit

Me: you guys have a point

Nwai: see? now get dressed and lets go

Ro: and you driving

Me: no fucking way! let Nwai drive

Nwai: i have boyfriend problems ok i just want to get drunk and forget him

Me: what has he done now?

Xoli: you know how she is all he needs to do is exist

Nwai: now you know thats not true. That asshole avoids me for a whole flippin week and yet he is able too comment on other bitches pictures but he cant even say hi to me his girlfriend

Me: why's that?

Ro: the real question you should be asking is what she did

Nwai: nothing

Sane: lies

Xoli: she went on the guys instagram and unfollowed every girl Sphelele was following

Me: why would you do that?

Nwai: Because he went through my whatsapp and read my chats. What was i to do?

Ro: i keep telling you. Leave him and come be with me

Nwai: neh i dont do white dick

Ro: as if you've ever tasted one

Nwai: i actually have and sorry to say chocolate wins all day everyday

Us: OUCH!

Ro: you havent had mine so dont be so quick to judge

Nwai: ok lemme feel it

Me: ok time out you two. You and your boyfriend clearly dont trust each other why are ya'll still together?

Nwai: because the sex is heavenly

Sane: then be fuckbuddies

Nwai: i'd be jealous seeing him with another girl

Me: you complicating your own life. I'm done talking

I went to the closet to get something to wear as we prepared to leave. The conversation didnt end and Ro and Nwai were back on each other's throats about how Nwai should have a one night stand with Ro. Those two were sick. We went to Florida and went to the hippiest club we could find i wasnt going to get drunk today just tipsy.

Chapter 56 - FINALE

#AMA

The girls and i headed back to our place because later on Damon was picking me up to go to his place said he wants to wake up next to me on Valentines day and all that. Said he wants to give the best Valentines i've sever had and knowing him he wasnt lying at all! my nigga could go all out and more it was scary but exciting the love he showed me. For Valntines i bought him another watch Men can never have too many watches and lucky me i found one with a matching tie from Tomato watches. We got to the flat Sage and I and i went to check on my bestie.

Me: hey you

Her: geez dude. You scared me
Me: i'm sorry i didnt mean to startle you
Her: never do that again
Me: i said i was sorry
I threw myself on the bed next to her.
Me: whats up with you? Why you jumpy?
Her: nothing
Me: are you sure?
Her: you just scared me thats all
Me: i'm sorry Chomp
Her: no worries. So how was the girls night out ish thingy
Me: it was great though i think those ones are hiding something from me
Her: and why would you think that?
Me: something tells me they are chomp
Her: you just being paranoid
Me: do you think Damon would cheat on me?
Her: what? No. Why would you think that?
Me: its just that ever since Cape Town he's been different and weird... Kinda like you lately
Her: argh no mahn Damon loves you. He would do anything for you
Me: i know but i just cant shake this feeling of him hiding something from me
Her: you seeing things that are not there
Me: i hope so.
there was silence. she was playing with her hands as though she was nervous about something.
Me: chomp
Her: yes
Me: what are you not telling me?

Her: nothing. Why would you think i'm hiding anything from you you my bestfriend

Me: for 20 whole years even i know when you hiding something from me

Her: oh chomp you worried about nothing

Me: Aya i'm not stupid. You've been avoiding me ever since Cape Town you stay locked up whenever Damon or Sandiso is around. Why?

Her: what? neh you just seeing things

Me: am i really? did something happen between you and Sandiso in Cape Town?

Her: what?

Me: did you guys do anything that Damon probably knows about. you can tell me i wont get mad and besides i'm wa...*my phone rang*

Me: i have to take this.

It was Damon saying he's outside and that i should come. I dropped the call.

Me: seems like i have to go but best believe we not done here ok!

Her: knowing you we sure arent

Me: i love you. Bye

I kissed her cheek and walked to my room to fetch my bag and headed down to Dae. I got in the car and pecked his lips then we drove off

Sponsored

we sure arent

Me: i love you. Bye

I kissed her cheek and walked to my room to fetch my bag and headed down to Dae. I got in the car and pecked his lips then we drove off i was telling him about the conversation i had with Chomp.

Him: you probably are just being paranoid babe

Me: neh i know Aya.

Him: say she did do something with Sandiso in Cape Town why does it matter?

Me: it doesn't i just want to give her the go ahead incase they want to build something. I dont wanna be the reason they dont do something about whatever happened in Cape Town

Him: you weird

Me: i know. You remind me every chance i get

Him: i cooked your fave

Me: mmmh nice. i cant wait

Him: arent you full?

Me: shut up. You know i never say no to anything you cook

Him: i feel honored Miss Ngesi

Damon was a great cook as in chef level kind of great cook. He didnt cook much because apparently cooking was for girls i learnt of him being a great cook this other Sunday when we went over to his parents house for lunch and he was the one that offered to make Lunch and from that day onwards he's only ever cooked for me twice. We got to his place and we settled in we ate then washed the dishes together and went to bed.

.

.

#DAMON

It was Valentines day 2016 and I was planning on taking this crazy girl out for breakfast and a surprise after. She was sleeping peacefully next to me and i just layed next to her and watched her look all adorable that i couldnt help but take pictures of her and sadly for me i forgot to turn the shutter sounds of because they woke her up.

Her: what are you doing?

Me: nothing

Her: why are you taking pictures of me sleeping Mr Bess

Me: because I want to and i can

Her: you know you suck right

Me: but you love me still

I said kissing her and she responded. The kiss got intense and hot within a split second and soon i was inside her going deeper and deeper moving slowly in and out and her moaning in pleasure. We made sweet long morning love and when we were done i looked at her in her sweet innocent seductive eyes.

Her: what?

I brushed hair off of her face then kissed her forehead. She smiled. I was still on top of her but i wasn't pressing on her body i was balancing with my elbows. I pulled out and rolled on to the side and she put her head on my chest and her leg over mine.

Me: Amahle Ngesi you know I love you more than all the words in all dictionaries combined together and all the sands in the oceans all around the world

Her: and you know i love you more than all the sand granules of all the oceans around the world and all the words in all the books of this world.

Me: yeah i do.

Her: where did you come from?

Me: meaning?

Her: you just rocked up in my life unexpectedly and made me the happiest i've been and now we approaching our second year together

Me: hahaha i should be asking you that

Her: well i came from Mthatha

Me: hahaha neh i think its more than that. I think you came from heaven

Her: hahahaha you put me on a high pedestal Mr Bess

Me: well thats where you belong

Her: with you by my side right?

Me: nah you know i'm not perfect

Her: to me you are

She looked up to kiss me and i responded. I broke the kiss.

Me: We should go wash

Her: but i wanna spend the day with you here

Me: so do i but i made reservations for us

Her: fine.

Me: you'll love it i promise

Her: i better

We went to shower together and she went down on me and dare i say it was the BEST blowee EVER! I mean Jade has went down on me in the past but Mahle won! She took the title. When she was done we kissed for the longest time then we broke it and she looked at me shyly.

Me: where the hell did you learn to do that?

Her: hihhi I dont know. I was just experimenting

Me: no ways

Her: it was my first time

Me: WOW!

Her: ok lets get out

She said walking out. I held her arm.

Me: dont be ashamed

Her: i'm not i just...

Me: you should have stopped if you didnt like it Mahle

Her: thats the thing. I enjoyed it

Me: wait what?

Her: its not as bad as i thought.

Me: you's a freak and I like it

Her: oh shut up

I picked her up and pinned her on the wall then started fiddling with my finger inside her and then i walked us out the shower and threw her on the bed then went down on her and sucked her til she orgasmed and i wont lie i was impressed with myself. We we were done we went to take a super quick shower and I took out our outfits for the date and we headed to suncoast for breakfast.

.
.

#AMA

I must confess I grew inlove with this man by the minute and he knew it all too well but i was cool with that because he felt the same way about me too and maybe even more. After the breakfast he drove us somewhere.

Me: so where are we going Mr Bess

Him: you'll find out soon enough

Me: you know i dont like surprises

Him: you love surprises you just suck at them

Me: you never gonna let it go huh?

Him: not a chance Miss Ngesi

Me: fine whatever.

He kept driving for some time til we reached Glen Anil a beautiful suburb in Durban North.

Me: are we going to another braai?

Him: on valentines?

Me: with you i can never be too sure

Him: let your guard down will you

Me: fine.

We parked in front of this BEAUTIFUL big white house with a drive way and plants all over.

Me: this is beautiful

Him: You think?

Me: yeah whoever is responsible for it should hook me up with their real estate agent

Him: i'll tell the owner. Lets go inside

We went inside without him knocking and when we got it there was his family and my family and our friends. It was packed but not too packed around 50 people or so. It looked like some celebration or whatever judging by how people were dressed and looked.

Me: so whose birthday is it?

Him: who said its someones birthday?

Me: well judging by how everyone is dressed

Him: hahahaha shut up and lets go greet

Me: whatever you say Mr Bess.

We went to my parents and greeted each other with hugs and everything. The mood was just crazy awesome and beautiful there were people taking pictures and all that. His father stood on the stair case.

Him: uhm good day everyone

People: hi

Him: I'm sure you wondering why you guys are here right?

People: pretty much

Him: i want to tell you so bad but its not my place to.

Please help me welcome Damon to fill us in

We clapped hands and he went to where his father was standing and they shook hands and shoulder bumped then Mr Bess went to stand with his wife while i stood there with my sister and friends.

Dae: I'm sure there's a million places you guys would rather be either than here not even knowing why i called you here

Sean: you damn right

Everyone laughed.

Dae: hahaha well first of all we are all here to celebrate me taking over of all Bess companies all over the country*We all clapped our hands* thank you but thats not all we also here to open my house or better yet what will be a home with the right woman by my side*he said looking at me and smiled* and speaking of that right woman*he said going down the stairs and coming to me*

He got in front of me and went down on one knee.

Him: so what do you say we make this house a home someday*He said taking out something from his pocket.

It was a maroon box from Cartier*

I put my hands in my mouth.

Him: Amahle Ngesi will you do me the honour of becoming my wife?